

A History of St. John Ambulance



**The
White
Cross
in Canada
1883-1983**

Strome Galloway

The White Cross in Canada 1883-1983

**A HISTORY OF ST. JOHN AMBULANCE
CENTENNIAL EDITION
STROME GALLOWAY**



1883 - 1983

The Priory of Canada
of

TABLE OF CONTENTS

FOREWORD

	Page
I A THOUSAND YEARS OF BACKGROUND	1
II FIRST TO ENGLAND, THEN TO CANADA	17
III FOUR FRUITFUL YEARS	33
IV ST. JOHN GOES TO WAR	49
V BETWEEN THE WARS	65
VI OFF TO WAR ONCE MORE	81
VII THE PRIORY OF CANADA	103
VIII WHEN DISASTER STRIKES	119
IX WIDENING HORIZONS	143
X THE YEARS OF EXPANSION	159
XI A CENTURY OF PROGRESS	175

APPENDICES

A THE FIRST DOMINION COUNCIL OF THE ST. JOHN AMBULANCE ASSOCIATION IN CANADA 1897	191
B PRESIDENTS, LIEUTENANTS AND CHANCELLORS OF ST. JOHN IN CANADA	192
C PROVINCIAL PRESIDENTS (from the formation of the Commandery in Canada)	193

ISBN: 0-920686-26-5

St. John Ambulance,
312 Laurier Ave., East
Ottawa Canada K1N 6P6

First Edition published — 1967
Centennial Edition — 1983
First Impression 1983 — 1250
Second Impression 1987 — 1000

This Centennial Edition of *The White Cross in Canada* is based on the original 1967 edition written by the late Colonel G.W.L. Nicholson.

© 1983 by St. John Priory of Canada Properties

All rights reserved

Catalogue Number: 8568

D	SENIOR OFFICERS OF THE BRIGADE	195
E	PROVINCIAL COMMISSIONERS	196
F	A SPECIAL ROLL OF THE ORDER	198
INDEX		201

FOREWORD

A history of the work of St. John in Canada was written in 1967 by the eminent historian, the late Colonel G.W.L. Nicholson. Now, almost sixteen years later, the immense growth of St. John and the many events which took place in the intervening years, render Colonel Nicholson's excellent volume out of date. Happily, the Centennial Year of St. John in Canada provides good reason for a commemorative edition to cover the entire hundred years of St. John's story in this country.

Were it not for the Macdonald Stewart Foundation and its President, Colonel David M. Stewart, a Knight of the Order, a second volume could not have even been contemplated. It is my pleasure to express the Order's gratitude for this support. This gratitude is also extended to Colonel Strome Galloway for accepting the difficult task of presenting another man's work under circumstances which required much revision of the original work, so as to allow for considerable expansion to cover the last decade and a half.

St. John begins its second century with the same conviction and devotion that were the driving forces behind its work in the past. We all feel great pride in being the confirmed leaders in First Aid in Canada, as well as enthusiastic believers in voluntary service.

Our mottoes, *Pro Fide* and *Pro Utilitate Hominum* have the same meaning today as when they were first instituted centuries ago.



JEAN-CLAUDE DUBUC,
Chancellor

CHAPTER 1

A THOUSAND YEARS OF BACKGROUND

The Order of St. John is the oldest order of chivalry in the world. It had its beginnings almost a thousand years ago in 1023, when some Benedictine monks in Jerusalem, devoting themselves to the care of the sick and injured, adopted the White Cross emblem of the Italian republic of Amalfi as their badge. Gradually, a chivalric order developed as later religious hospitallers and then warrior knights from various European kingdoms banded together under this White Cross to give medical assistance and armed protection to the Crusaders' hospital in Jerusalem. The knights also guarded its ambulance convoys from raids by their Islamic enemies during the bitter strife between Christians and Moslems which characterized life in the Holy Land in the early Middle Ages.

This ancient Order, with its medical and military history of almost a thousand years, exists in Canada today and has done so for a hundred years. It is now a modernized volunteer organization, established in Canada in 1883 under the auspices of what is now known as the Most Venerable Order of the Hospital of St. John of Jerusalem in the British Realm. The Sovereign Head of the Order is Her Majesty, the Queen.

More than 14,000 Canadians proudly wear the distinctive black and white uniform and the White Cross badge of the St. John Ambulance Brigade, the more visible arm of the dual entity called the St. John Ambulance Association and Brigade, one of the two foundations supported by the Order, the other being the St. John Ophthalmic Hospital in Jerusalem. The Association and Brigade are organized within all Canadian provinces and territories and within the Federal

District as well. The Brigade carries out public duties and uses its equipment and skills at public gatherings of every kind. It is fully prepared to provide volunteers for first aid tasks in time of local or national emergency or disaster. Thousands more Canadians belong to the Association alone, serving as councillors or administrators, or as first aid, life-saving and home health care instructors. In recent years some 12,000 nationally certified instructors have trained almost 350,000 Canadians annually in first aid and another 6,000 in home health care. During the century in which Association training has been provided in Canada, certificates in the subjects taught have been issued to more than five million Canadians: men, women, and youths. The Order in Canada also provides the services of a surgeon for the St. John Ophthalmic Hospital in Jerusalem at a cost of \$40,000 each year.

Such is the role of St. John in this modern world. But it has its romantic side too. The traditions of medieval knighthood remain and the breath of ten centuries of its knightly history has not yet been stilled. Every year in Ottawa there is enacted a colourful ceremony which recalls the romance and drama of this great order of chivalry. It is the annual investiture of the Priory of Canada. The Prior of Canada, the Governor-General, representative of the Queen as Sovereign Head of the Order, stands in a long black cloak bearing the great white eight-pointed cross of the Order. Behind him are the members of the Priory Chapter, similarly robed. In striking contrast to these sombre habits are the dress uniforms worn by members of the Armed Forces and the Royal Canadian Mounted Police, and the colourful gowns of the ladies, who make up a large part of the group of friends and relatives invited to witness the ceremony. Several rows of chairs are occupied by men and women in the black uniform of the St. John Ambulance Brigade, who have come to receive from the Prior their insignia indicating admission to the Order or their advancement to a higher grade. On a small number of candidates will be bestowed the high honour of being made a Knight of St. John. The Prior receives from the black-robed sword-bearer the great Crusader's sword and as each candidate kneels before him, His Excellency confers the accolade with three strokes on the left shoulder, pronouncing the words: "Rise, confrère, I receive you as a Knight of this Most Venerable Order." In this impressive manner does the Order of St. John in Canada demonstrate the link between its historic past and its modern widespread activities in the service of humanity.

Wherever crowds gather or the risk of injury is present — at public ceremonies, at fairs and exhibitions, in sports stadiums and arenas, on ski slopes, or at bathing beaches — there will be seen St. John volunteers who have enthusiastically taken the time and trouble to fit themselves by proper training to render competent aid in case of an emergency. What is the background of this renowned organization, which through the ages has inspired its members to devote themselves to humanitarian service to the sick and suffering? For an answer we turn back the pages of more than thirteen centuries of history.

* * *

The long journey to Jerusalem was wearisome and hazardous for the early Christian pilgrims from western Europe. Those who trudged, staff in hand, along the overland route by way of the Danube Valley and Asia Minor faced not only exposure to fatigue and sickness, hunger and thirst, but the greater menace of being beset by brigands. Those who ventured by water, often voyaging in miserable unseaworthy craft owned by unscrupulous exploiters of the pilgrim trade, ran the risk of shipwreck or of attack by pirates. Yet these pious travellers welcomed such discomforts and dangers, for the greater the suffering they endured along the way, the greater would be the virtue they acquired — the more complete the atonement for sins repented.

In the opening centuries of the Christian era, while Palestine was still part of the Byzantine Empire, the stream of pilgrims to the Holy Land grew steadily. The building in Jerusalem of the Church of the Holy Sepulchre at the beginning of the fourth century was followed by erection of other great churches on sacred sites. About the year 600 A.D. Pope Gregory sent to the Holy Land an abbot, one Probus, with instructions and funds to establish a hostel in Jerusalem for the accommodation of wayfarers and the care of the sick. A building was erected on a site near the Church of the Holy Sepulchre, and French Benedictine monks are said to have assumed responsibility for looking after it. But this hospice had only a brief existence. In the year 614 Persian armies assaulted and seized Jerusalem. The submerged Jewish population rose to join the invaders, far surpassing them in their fanatical fury. They massacred the Christians by the thousands, destroying their houses, churches, and other religious buildings.

The Persian occupation ended fourteen years later and during the next decade Jerusalem came briefly under the Roman Empire again. Whether St. Gregory's hospice was restored or not is uncertain.

In 638 the Holy City passed quietly into the hands of the Moslems, whose attitude towards the Christians at that period of history was free of the bitter hostility that developed later. In the years that followed, the hostel founded by St. Gregory may have administered its charitable services to the pilgrims who still came in large numbers to visit the sacred shrines of the Holy Land. In 807 the enlightened Caliph Haroun al Raschid ("the Just") formally recognized the Emperor Charlemagne as protector of the Christians of the East. The Emperor took his responsibilities seriously, and he built in Jerusalem a number of buildings for the welfare of Latin pilgrims. He repaired the 200-year-old hospice of St. Gregory, and beside it constructed the church of St. Maria Latina, placing both under the care of a community of Benedictine monks who had been residing on the Mount of Olives. For the next century and a half, while the Caliphs of Bagdad ruled Jerusalem, Christians were treated with tolerance.

Then, in the latter part of the tenth century, the Caliphs of Egypt gained possession of the Holy Land and persecution of the Christians began. In seven years 3,000 churches in Palestine and Syria were levelled, including St. Maria Latina and the adjacent hospital. A later Caliph, however, concluded a treaty with the Emperor at Constantinople, to whose care the protectorate of the holy places was passed. This paved the way for undertaking once more the work of restoring the sacred shrines.

One of the most powerful maritime states at this time was the Republic of Amalfi. From Amalfi's harbour, at the base of some high cliffs in southern Italy, the Republic's fleets dominated Mediterranean commerce. Amalfi was now to make its special contribution to the annals of the Order of St. John. In the year 1023 some pious and wealthy merchants of the Republic were allowed to purchase the land on which stood the ruins of Charlemagne's hospital and church in Jerusalem. Here, only a stone's throw from the site of the Church of the Holy Sepulchre, they rebuilt and enlarged the hospital which St. Gregory had founded more than four centuries before, and they restored St. Maria Latina and the monastery occupied by the ministering Benedictines. In recognition of the devout generosity of their benefactors, the Benedictine monks adopted the badge of Amalfi — an eight-pointed white cross on a background of black. It was an emblem that through the centuries was to be associated with the work of devoted men and women performing deeds of mercy in the service

For the next fifty years the Saracens respected the agreement they had made, and pilgrims to the Holy Land continued to enjoy immunity from persecution. A bitter change came with the conquest of Palestine by Turcoman Moslems. These new rulers of Jerusalem dealt harshly with the pilgrims. Many unfortunates who had sold all their possessions in order to make the long journey to Zion, and had endured the many hardships along the way, found themselves penniless at the gates of the Holy City and barred from entry for want of the exorbitant admission fee demanded by the Turks. Disillusioned and heartbroken, they began retracing their painful steps homeward, having failed to gain even a glimpse of the Holy Sepulchre they had travelled so far to see. Some of them, uncared for and lacking sustenance, died in despondency.

It was to set right these wrongs and free the holy places that the nations of western Europe joined in the First Crusade. A great army of contingents from many Christian states was concentrated at Constantinople and began advancing through Asia Minor in the spring of 1097. Antioch fell to them in June of 1098 after a seven months' siege. But another year passed before the Crusaders reached Jerusalem.

Some time before the First Crusade, the Abbot of St. Maria Latina had appointed a certain Brother Gerard to be Rector of the pilgrim's hostel in Jerusalem. During the siege he is reported to have remained at his post, and after the city fell, many wounded Crusaders received his devoted care. On returning to their homes they were loud in praise of what the hospital was doing, and they expressed their gratitude by making liberal donations and endowments for its support. Godfrey of Bouillon, who had been elected ruler of Jerusalem and "Defender of the Holy Sepulchre," visited Gerard and in admiration for the work of the hospital endowed it with more land and buildings.

Now a significant transformation of the hospital took place. It became separated from the Benedictines as the Blessed Gerard, as he was later called, reorganized the brotherhood who served it. He founded a new order, to be called the Order of Hospitallers, whose patron saint was St. John the Baptist. Formal recognition came in a papal bull of 1113, which placed the Hospitallers under the direct protection of the Pope. By that time the Order, reaching back across the Mediterranean, had established seven "Hospitals of Jerusalem" or "Poor Houses," as resting places for pilgrims journeying to the Holy

To succeed Gerard the Hospitallers elected Raymond du Puy, a Burgundian. His great efforts in extending the work of the Hospitallers during his forty years as Master led to his often being called the second founder of the Order. The most significant change which he introduced was the conversion of the Hospitallers to a military order.

In the first quarter of the twelfth century there had come into existence a community of knights pledged to protect pilgrims on the final stages of their journey — along the road from the port of Jaffa to Jerusalem. In the beginning they called themselves “Poor Fellow Soldiers of Jesus Christ,” and like the Hospitallers and other monks they took the solemn vows of chastity, obedience, and poverty. In Jerusalem they were granted quarters near King Solomon’s Temple, and from this they came in time to be known as “Knights of the Temple” or Knights Templar. The Christian Kingdom of Jerusalem, set up after the First Crusade, was continually in danger of invasion, and its King was always ready to accept the services of those willing to fight for the protection of the Christian population against the infidel. Inspired by Raymond du Puy, the Hospitallers, while still pursuing their charitable work, undertook to support the Templars actively by forming a body of military brethren who would be ready to take up arms in defence of the faith. Thus to the existing organization of monks and serving brothers in the Order there was now added a company of knights, who took the same three vows as their non-military brethren, and in time of peace served with them in the Convent, as their monastery with its church and hospital was called.

Du Puy is generally credited with having introduced the three historic classes in which the Order was organized. First in rank were the Knights of Justice, men of noble birth who before admission must already have received knighthood at secular hands. (Knights whose parentage was such that they were considered ignoble might occasionally be admitted by special favour, and were therefore designated Knights of Grace.) In the second class were the monks, or Conventual Chaplains, charged with the ecclesiastical duties of the Convent. The third and largest class was composed of Serving Brothers, who were subdivided into Servants at Arms, acting as Esquires to the Knights, and Servants at Office, who performed the administrative and other duties of keeping the Convent in operation. (In the Order today Servants at Arms have become Commanders or Officers; Servants at Office are known as Serving Brothers or Sisters.)

The habit worn originally by all three classes of the Hospitallers was a black robe with a cowl, having the eight-pointed cross in white linen upon the left breast. The symbolism of the badge would be explained by the Master to each new member at his ceremonial admission to the Order, a symbolism that has continued to be recognized to the present day. The four arms of the cross represent the Christian virtues of Prudence, Justice, Temperance, and Fortitude and the eight points call to mind the eight Beatitudes. The whiteness of the cross is a symbol of the purity of life required of those who uphold the faith and devote themselves to the service of the poor and suffering. Midway through the thirteenth century the knights were given authority to wear over their armour a red surcoat with a plain white cross. This surcoat, blazoned “gules a cross argent,” constitutes the Arms of the Order today, with the addition of the Royal Crest in gold in the upper canton.

Gradually, the Orders of the Knights Hospitaller and the Knights Templar grew in numbers, wealth, and power. Both attracted recruits from all countries of Christendom. Pious benefactors throughout Europe showered them with gifts and many bequeathed them large estates.

While the Hospitallers and Templars were building and garrisoning strong castles on the frontiers of the Holy Land and along the main routes of pilgrimage and trade, in Jerusalem du Puy was completing construction of the Convent which was to attain such fame during the Middle Ages. The great Hospital of St. John, 230 feet long and 120 broad, was thus described by a pilgrim who visited it not long after the first Master’s death.

Here on the south side of the Church of the Holy Sepulchre stands the Church and Hospital of St. John the Baptist. No one can credibly tell another how beautiful its buildings are, how abundantly it is supplied with rooms and beds and other material for the use of the poor and sick people, how rich it is in the means of refreshing the poor, and how devotedly it labours to maintain the needy, unless he has the opportunity of seeing it with his own eyes. Indeed, we passed through this palace and were unable to discover the number of sick people lying there, but saw that the beds numbered more than one thousand.

Raymond du Puy, the first and greatest of the military masters of the Hospital of St. John of Jerusalem, died in 1160. Forty years before, he had taken charge of what might be termed merely a local charitable organization. He left behind him an Order that had become one of the greatest and most powerful institutions in Christendom.

Du Puy had wisely recognized the need of decentralizing the responsibilities of administering the widespread properties which the Order held throughout Europe. The first agents appointed for this purpose were the Masters (or Priors) of the Hospitals of Jerusalem that had been established at St. Gilles (in the south of France) and Messina — both assembly places for pilgrims embarking on the voyage to the Holy Land. To the Prior of St. Gilles, Raymond assigned the administration of the Order in western Europe. Central and southern Europe came under Messina. Thus it was that when a Priory was formed in England in 1143, for a dozen years or more it was under the jurisdiction of St. Gilles.

About this time an English landowner, Jordan of Bricett, made a grant to the Hospitallers of five acres of open fields at Clerkenwell on the west side of London. On this land he built the Priory of the Hospital of St. John of Jerusalem. The year is believed to have been 1145. The Priory became the headquarters of the Order in England, and under its direction there began a period of increasing prosperity and power that lasted for four centuries. Today, more than eight hundred years since Jordan of Bricett erected the first building at Clerkenwell, the gatehouse there, known to St. John's people everywhere as "The Gate," is the headquarters of the Grand Priory in the British Realm and of the Venerable Order as a whole.

It was in the Priory at Clerkenwell that King Henry II received the Patriarch of Jerusalem and the Master of the Hospital when they came to London in 1185 to urge him, unsuccessfully, to lead an army against Saladin, ruler of a united Egypt and Syria. Two years later Saladin proclaimed a holy war to drive the Christians out of Syria. After a great Saracen victory at Hattin, 230 captured Knights Hospitaller and Knights Templar suffered martyrdom rather than renounce Christianity. When Jerusalem fell, the Convent of St. John was transferred to the castle of Margat in the north of Palestine. Then a crusade, in which Richard Coeur de Lion took part, recaptured the port of Acre, although it failed to reach the Holy City. Acre became the Christian capital of the Holy Land, and at the close of the twelfth century the Hospitallers moved their Convent there from Margat, erecting a new Hospital which equalled in size the former building in Jerusalem.

During the next ninety years the reputation of the Order and the splendid work of its great Hospital at Acre caused that city to become known as St. Jean d'Acre. But the struggle with the Moslems contin-

ued, and one by one the fortified castles of the Hospitallers and the Templars fell into the hands of the infidel. Then, in the spring of 1291 a Saracen army of 100,000 laid siege to Acre. The garrison of 14,000, which included 240 Knights Templar and 140 Hospitallers, held out for six weeks, while 92 heavy siege engines battered breaches in the outer walls. Heroic but fruitless sorties against the besiegers reduced the ranks of the defenders to half their strength, and in mid-May the city capitulated. From the massacre that followed, only the Master of the Hospital, John de Villiers, and six other knights escaped by sea to Cyprus. Their departure ended nearly two centuries of heroic and faithful Christian endeavour performed in the Kingdom of Jerusalem by the Hospitallers serving under the banner of the White Cross.

The Convent of the Order that John de Villiers established at Limassol in Cyprus did not survive for long. During the period of reorganization, knights came to the island from all over Europe, and it became evident that the strong military force which was being developed had worn out the welcome originally extended by the King of Cyprus to the handful of fugitives from Acre. Three hundred miles to the west lay the island of Rhodes, at that time notorious as a base for pirates preying upon Mediterranean shipping. In 1310 the Knights Hospitaller attacked and captured Rhodes, to establish a new home for their Order. Building a large fleet of galleys, the Order soon became a formidable naval power. For the next 200 years the island of Rhodes was the bulwark of Christianity in the eastern Mediterranean. The Hospitallers, taking now the name of the Knights of Rhodes, kept sea routes between Europe and the East free of Turkish and other pirate corsairs.

Much of the wealth that the Order acquired in its early days at Rhodes came to it as a result of the disbandment of the Knights of the Temple. After their enforced withdrawal from Palestine the Templars, deprived of their role of protecting the holy places and having never devoted themselves to the kind of charitable works performed by the Hospitallers, began settling down to a life of ease on the considerable estates with which their Order had been endowed in Europe. Trouble arose when some of the original donors attempted to recover their grants of land, and in 1312 a papal decree dissolved the Order of the Temple and transferred all its property to the Order of St. John. The vast revenues from these estates were supplemented by the donations and bequests that continued to be made by wealthy patrons of the Hospitallers' Order, as well as by the rich cargoes of Turkish

merchant vessels captured by the seafaring knights. Such wealth made it possible to construct on the island of Rhodes the strongest fortress in existence at that time, and to erect other splendid buildings — the Grand Master's Palace, the new Hospital, and many fine churches — which won the admiration of all Europe.

At Rhodes the Order became for the first time a sovereign power, its Grand Master ranking as the equal of kings and other independent heads of state. A new classification, based upon nationality, was introduced. Without disturbing the long-established organization of the three classes of Knights, Chaplains, and Serving Brothers, the Order was divided into seven (later eight) "Langues" or "Tongues" — those of Provence, Auvergne, France, Italy, Aragon, England, and Germany. Each Tongue built its own "auberge" on the island, in which most of its members lived. The senior Knight of each Tongue was appointed a Bailiff of the Convent, and like the Grand Prior of his native country he was a member of the Chapter General, the Order's governing body. To each of these Bailiffs the Grand Master assigned a specific office, the same office, always remaining the responsibility of the head of a particular Tongue. The Conventual Bailiff of England was always *ex officio* the Turcopolier, or Commander of the Cavalry, charged with the organization and inspection of the coastal defences of Rhodes.

While the power and prosperity of the Order continued to grow, so too did the might of the Ottoman Turks, who had replaced the Saracens as the leading Moslem power and the arch-enemy of Christendom. The Turkish capture of Constantinople in 1453 brought to an end the moribund Byzantine Empire, and gave warning that Rhodes, only a dozen miles off the coast of Asia Minor, must soon expect an attack. The first major attempt to capture Rhodes was made in 1480 under orders from Mahomet the Great, the conqueror of Constantinople. Landing an army of 70,000 men on the island, the Turks invested the city of Rhodes while their fleet blockaded its harbour. In the years that had passed since the reduction of Acre, the use of gunpowder had been introduced into warfare, and as the Turks relentlessly bombarded the walls of Rhodes, the roar of their huge guns could be heard a hundred miles away. A number of Turkish assaults were beaten back by the greatly outnumbered garrison, and after the final Turkish attempt, a counter-attack led by the Grand Master himself completely routed the enemy. The Turkish general raised the siege, which had lasted eighty-nine days, and after setting



RAYMOND DU PUY

The first and the greatest military master of the Hospital of St. John of Jerusalem, who died in 1160.



A KNIGHT OF ST. JOHN

A young knight of the Order at prayer. His jupon, or surcoat, shows the Arms of the Order, a white cross on red. His plumed helmet and gauntlets are on the grass before him.

fire to his stores embarked the survivors of his army, having suffered losses estimated at 9,000 killed and 30,000 wounded.

Forty-two years later Mahomet's grandson, Sultan Suleiman the Magnificent, whose empire included most of southeastern Europe and thus completely outflanked Rhodes, was determined to reduce this outlying bastion of Christendom. The expedition that he dispatched against the island in 1522 was more than double that employed in the earlier siege. The initial landings were made on June 26, but even with 140,000 fighting men and another 60,000 pioneers to construct earthworks and to mine under the fortress walls, the attackers at first made so little progress against the garrison of 5,000 that Suleiman himself arrived on the scene with 15,000 reinforcements. The stout resistance put up by the defenders in the six months' struggle made the siege of Rhodes one of the most famous in history. Nothing could surpass the heroism of the little band of English knights and soldiers who garrisoned the bastion of England. "It was the place," recorded a French historian, "where there was the greatest bloodshed; it was the weakest part of the place, the warmest attacked, and withal the best defended."

The Turks launched one assault after another through breaches opened in the ramparts by artillery and mines. Each was beaten back in desperate fighting, one of them costing the assailants 15,000 men. Efforts to reinforce the garrison with knights from the Priories of western Europe were frustrated by unusually violent storms and contrary winds. The ship carrying an English contingent to the point of assembly at Messina was lost with all hands in the Bay of Biscay.

The end came five days before Christmas, when the Grand Master, to save the civilian population of Rhodes from inevitable massacre, was prevailed upon to surrender the city. With great chivalry Suleiman granted the most honourable terms. The knights were allowed to carry their arms and property with them from the island, and were even provided transportation in Turkish vessels if required. The armorial bearings and inscriptions of the Order were left undefaced, and can be seen on buildings in Rhodes today.

For a few years after the loss of Rhodes the Hospitallers had no fixed abode. They took up quarters at the Priory of Messina, only to be driven from there by an outbreak of plague. For a time they stayed at Viterbo, north of Rome, while the Grand Master toured the courts of Europe seeking support for an expedition to recapture Rhodes. When the Emperor Charles V offered him Malta as a home for the

Order, he at first refused, for the rocky barrenness of that unattractive island was in the bleak contrast to the verdant fertility of Rhodes. Yet without a base for their military operations against the Turks, the knights were in danger of having their Order dissolved and its estates confiscated, on the grounds that it could no longer justify its existence as champion of Christendom. Having failed to enlist aid against Rhodes the Grand Master accepted the sovereignty of Malta, and agreed to a stipulation that the knights would be responsible for the defence of Tripoli. The work of fortifying the island began in 1530. It was the commencement of the third and what was to be the most celebrated phase in the heroic story of the Order of St. John.

While the knights were thus embarking on a new period of activity in the Mediterranean, the Order in England was falling on evil days. During the fifteenth century the work of St. John had flourished throughout the British Isles. Ireland as well as England had its Grand Prior, each of whom had jurisdiction over a number of Commanderies. These were communities of brethren, often living together in a semi-monastic manner, presided over by a Commander appointed to administer estates held by the Order. The Commander was usually a Knight of St. John who had resided in the Convent in the Mediterranean for five years, three of which had been served on board the galleys. At one time, after the acquisition of the Templars' properties, the Commanderies in the Grand Priory of England numbered thirty-six. Annually every Commander was required to render a strict accounting of the profit and loss on each manor in his care, and to ensure that all revenues due the Grand Priory were regularly remitted to Clerkenwell. Clerkenwell had acquired a new and much more splendid look. The original buildings erected by Jordan of Bricett had been burned to the ground in 1381, when Wat Tyler led his mob of Kentish rebels on London. Reconstruction of the Priory began immediately, but it was not until 1504 that the famous house which we know today was completed.

Early in the sixteenth century the Order in England reached the height of its prosperity. When the Grand Master visited Henry VIII in 1528, the King gave him nineteen bronze cannons and more than 1,000 cannon balls as a contribution to the armament of Malta. But it was not long afterward that disaster overtook the English Langue, as Henry's quarrel with the Pope led to his complete break with Rome. In 1540 the Grand Master rejected the King's demand that the Order of St. John cease to recognize papal supremacy in England, so Henry

dissolved the Order and appropriated all its estates to the Crown. The Order was reinstated by Queen Mary, during whose reign the country temporarily returned to the Roman Catholic faith. When Elizabeth I came to the throne, those estates which had been returned to the knights were again confiscated. For nearly 300 years the Order in England was to remain dormant. But the English Langue was kept alive in Malta, where some of its knights had taken refuge; and the Grand Master continued to appoint a Grand Prior of England, who of necessity carried out his increasingly nominal duties *in absentia*.

The death of Mary Tudor, which ended the brief revival of the Order in England, took place in 1558. Seven years later the Knights of Malta, as the Hospitallers were now named, were called on to resist the last of the many sieges to which the Order was exposed over the centuries. Not without good cause have historians come to refer to this assaillment as "The Great Siege."

While the construction of strong fortifications on Malta was proceeding, the fleet of the Order was continually engaged in clashes with Turkish warships and piratical corsairs from the Barbary Coast of North Africa. The Hospitallers' capture in 1564 of the largest galleon in the Turkish navy is said to have driven Suleiman the Magnificent to the decision to besiege Malta. Suleiman was now nearly 70 years old, but he was determined to repeat his success at Rhodes by expelling the knights from their new island stronghold.

This time the opposing sides were more evenly balanced, although the Turks, with a landing force of 30,000, outnumbered the defenders almost four to one. At the great harbour on the northern coast where the Order had established its headquarters, one of the key defences was Fort St. Elmo, at the tip of the promontory on which the city of Valetta now stands. The fort was so small on its narrow point of land that it could be garrisoned by only 400 men at a time. The heroic manner in which this little band withstood the overwhelming weight of the Turkish attack is without parallel. Eventually the besiegers succeeded in isolating the fort from any reinforcement, and after a crushing bombardment, they prepared to deliver their final assault.

With calmness and fortitude the defenders, preparing for the inevitable, received the sacraments of the Church. "When this was over," a historian has recorded,

and nothing remained but the giving up of their souls to God, they embraced one another with tenderness and retired to their several posts, in order to die

with their weapons in their hands and expire in the bed of honour. Such as were not able to walk by reason of their wounds had themselves carried in chairs to the side of the breach where, armed with swords, which they held with both hands, they waited with heroic resolution until such time as their enemies, towards whom they were not able to advance, should come and attack them in their posts.

The ensuing battle lasted four hours, and the only survivors among the defenders were five soldiers who escaped by swimming the harbour. The defence of St. Elmo had cost the lives of 130 knights; the Turks had lost 8,000 good fighting men. The gruesome aftermath to the fighting is indicative of the bitterness engendered on both sides in this relentless struggle. The Turkish commander cut off the heads of the dead knights and implanted them on a row of stakes in full view of the Hospitallers' main base across the harbour. Their bodies, with great crosses slashed on their chests, were nailed on planks and floated across on the incoming tide. In grim reprisal the Grand Master had his principal Turkish prisoners decapitated, and fired their heads as grisly cannon balls into the Turkish camp.

The bombardment of the beleaguered city and its remaining forts, and the large-scale assaults launched against them by the Turks, continued all through the summer. But the garrison, inspired by the heroic leadership of the Grand Master, John de la Valette, doggedly held on. Even the wounded in the hospital, if they could walk, were brought out to help man the walls. In September, when power of the defenders to resist was almost gone, a relieving army from Sicily arrived and brought an end to the sixteen weeks' siege. The last great attempt by the Ottoman Empire to break into the western Mediterranean had failed.

Now the Order was to enjoy a long period of peace and increasing prosperity. When La Valette decided to build a new city on the peninsula behind St. Elmo — a city that came to perpetuate his name — contributions to the cost flowed in from European rulers and from every Priory and Commandery of the Order. Among the many magnificent buildings that arose, none was more imposing than the "Sacred Infirmary." Built in 1575, its great ward, 150 yards from end to end, is said to have been the longest room in Europe. The hospital was placed in the charge of the French Langue, for by tradition the Conventual Bailiff of France held the office of Great Hospitaller, responsible for the care of hospitals and charities. The Great Hospitaller had a staff of five doctors and three apothecaries, and on each day of the week a separate Tongue in turn supplied novices to wait on

the sick. Sick people from outside the Order might be admitted for treatment, though of the 400 beds, 150 were always held ready for knights who might return wounded or ill from expeditions.

Every Friday the Grand Master personally visited the hospital to assure himself that the highest standards were being maintained. That these standards were adequate, at least as they related to food, is seen in the reports that on a single day 200 fowl were used for making chicken broth. That they verged on the luxurious appears evident when we learn that the patients were served this broth in silver dishes. Members of St. John Nursing Divisions today may take pride in the fact that in the seventeenth century the Knights of Malta were maintaining a form of nursing service in Valetta. Two knights were deputed to each of the towns about the harbour with four women "to assist them in their rounds, their duties being to carry supplies to the sick and poor, to see that the physicians appointed to visit them attended to their duties, and that the patients received proper care and medicine."

For almost 250 years after the Great Siege the Order held sway in Malta. But by the middle 1700s it was apparent that there no longer existed any real military role for the knights. For a while they lived in ease on their estates, which they continued to retain in recognition of their past services to Christendom. The end came with the upheaval brought about by the French Revolution. The new Republic acted quickly to appropriate the large revenues that the Order had been drawing from France. In 1792 the Republic dissolved the Langues of Provence, Auvergne, and France, confiscating all their property. Six years later Napoleon Bonaparte's fleet took possession of Malta without meeting serious resistance. On orders from Napoleon, the Grand Master and his knights were expelled from the island.

The Order was thus once more without a home. Some of the knights went to Russia, where the Czars briefly took the Order under their protection. Afterwards the Convent was re-established in Sicily, though on a very modest scale, and after existing in relative seclusion for short periods in Catania and Ferrara, in 1834 it found permanent domicile in Rome. Here the parent stem of the Order continued to exist as an exclusively Roman Catholic body under the full title of the Sovereign Military Hospitaller Order of St. John of Jerusalem, of Rhodes, and of Malta — or more briefly, the Sovereign Order of Malta.

CHAPTER II

FIRST IN ENGLAND, THEN IN CANADA

The year 1831 saw the revival of the English Tongue of the Order of St. John after a lapse of nearly three centuries. Strangely enough the action to bring about this restoration originated not in Britain, but in France.

With the overthrow of Napoleon's Empire and the return of the Bourbon monarchy, the three French Langues were reinstated. They at once began making plans for restoring the Order — plans which at first included the regaining of Malta or of Rhodes. There was little help to be expected from the other Tongues that had disappeared after the fall of Malta. The Commission formed by the French knights attached the highest importance to gaining English support for their schemes, and to this end they decided to try to revive the Tongue of England. Although that country's predominant Protestantism presented an obstacle, they hoped to overcome it by pointing to the precedent of other non-Catholic bodies that had existed within the Order — the Protestant Bailiwick of Brandenburg, and the Greek Orthodox Grand Priory of Russia. An English committee was formed, and in January 1831 a Prior of the Venerable Tongue of England was elected.

The Sovereign Order in Rome, however, would not accept the legality of the French Commission's action, and after negotiations lasting several years it finally refused to recognize another Protestant branch of the Order. As a result, in 1858 the English Tongue proclaimed itself an independent body, taking the name "The Order of St. John of Jerusalem in England." In 1861 the Order elected the seventh Duke of Manchester as Grand Prior of England, and thereaf-

ter developed into its modern form and entered upon the activities that have won it world-wide recognition.

The newly revived Order did not have long to wait before finding a way to give practical expression to its traditional ideals of charity and service to suffering humanity. In 1863 an international conference assembled at Geneva to consider what might be done for the "amelioration of the condition of wounded in armies in the field." From the conference came the First Geneva Convention, which was to gain the adherence of most of the civilized powers. An International Red Cross Committee was set up in Geneva to administer the Convention and to keep all Red Cross Societies informed on matters of interest.

Among the delegates at Geneva from fourteen European countries was John Furley (later knighted), representing the Order of St. John in England. Seven years later, in August 1870, less than three weeks before the outbreak of the Franco-Prussian War, he was largely instrumental in forming the British National Society for Aid to the Sick and Wounded in War. The Society, composed largely of members of St. John, directed its efforts towards providing voluntary aid to the combatants on both sides. John Furley himself took charge of the Anglo-American ambulance unit in the field. Eventually the Society was employing 200 surgeons, nurses, and other workers for the benefit of the stricken soldiers.

The war ended and in 1872 the Order began organizing an ambulance service in the mining and pottery districts of the English Midlands, where accidents were frequent. Later that same year an attempt to establish ambulance training for laymen in various London hospitals failed.

The outbreak of war between Turkey and Servia in 1876 stimulated renewed interest in the need for volunteers to serve the wounded in the field, and the Order opened a register at Clerkenwell for recording the names of volunteers for hospital work "if England should go to war." (Two years earlier the Order had acquired nearly all that was left of the old Priory at Clerkenwell, though it was not until 1887 that it was able to take complete possession.) In 1877 the Order of St. John inaugurated the St. John Ambulance Association "to train men and women for benefit of sick and wounded" and to provide a "civilian reserve for the Army Medical Department."

Out of evil sometimes comes good. It was a war that led to the birth of the St. John Ambulance Association, and subsequently the

demands of two World Wars were to bring about a tremendous expansion in the organization. But its main functions were to be fulfilled during the intervening periods of peace, during which for nearly a century it has carried on its humanitarian work of alleviating suffering.

The first centre of instruction in first aid to the injured was established by the Association at Woolwich in 1877. Within three years 400 classes were in operation, with 15,000 members undergoing training. By the turn of the century the Association had extended its work to every part of England and was beginning to expand to many parts of the British Empire. Mining, industry, and transportation readily took advantage of the opportunity to train their employees in first aid. The need was indeed great. In the latter part of the nineteenth century fatal accidents on the railways of Great Britain numbered more than a thousand a year. The Great Western Railway started the first railway ambulance class at Paddington Station in 1878, within a year of the St. John Ambulance Association's coming into existence.

At first there was not much to be had in the way of equipment; indeed the Association listed as its second main object (after "instruction of pupils in first aid treatment of injured persons") the "spread of useful ambulance material." It introduced into England the triangular bandage, which had been devised in 1831 by a Swiss doctor as more suitable for improvisation than the roller type of bandage, and had later come into popular use in the German army. One of these bandages, together with a single stretcher purchased in Germany and a two-wheeled litter bought in France, constituted the original training equipment with which the Association inaugurated its classes of instruction. Manufacture of ambulance supplies and equipment began in England. Soon the Stores Depot at St. John's Gate, instead of importing from the Continent, was not only supplying the needs of the various centres in England, but was sending ambulance vehicles as models to other countries.

When the future first aider embarked upon his course, he faced a series of five lectures, each of ninety minutes' duration, given at weekly intervals. A sixth lecture, "for females only," dealt with the sick-room and nursing.

In the following year a syllabus issued by the Association for a course in home nursing prescribed lectures on the Sick-room, Infection and Disinfection, Details of Nursing, and Local Remedies.

Courses concluded with examinations, which were always conducted by doctors. Successful candidates received a certificate. After they had subsequently twice submitted themselves for re-examination at yearly intervals and had qualified all three times, they were awarded a medallion.

In the great coalfields of Lancashire and in the iron industries of Yorkshire and elsewhere, men holding St. John certificates were formed into ambulance corps which gave demonstrations to their fellow workers and took part in keenly contested team competitions in first aid. In the principal English ports the Association introduced first aid instruction for officers and men of the Mercantile Marine — especially those aboard ships without doctors. Before many years had passed, the Board of Trade made it compulsory for officers on sea-going vessels to be holders of first aid certificates.

Then the movement spread to the Continent. At one ambulance demonstration conducted in London in 1881 by teams from St. John's Gate and from the police at Scotland Yard, a visiting medical man from Kiel, Dr. Friedrich Esmarch, was so impressed by the improvisation of constables' belts and truncheons in treating a broken leg that the next day he purchased all available equipment in the Stores Depot at the Gate. On returning home he divided his students at Kiel University into detachments and with them inaugurated civilian ambulance work in Germany. The formation of the German Samaritan Society, patterned on the St. John Ambulance Association, was followed by the organization of similar associations in other European countries and in the United States, based to a large extent on the English model.

The rapid growth of the ambulance movement in Great Britain introduced at an early stage the question of how to use in the most practical way the knowledge and enthusiasm for service that first aiders had acquired in earning their certificates. A modest start was made in 1883, when St. John's Gate initiated the Invalid Transport Corps for moving sick and injured persons in the metropolis. The Corps began work with a staff of four attendants, using a single horse ambulance carriage and two-wheeled ambulance litters. In its first full year of operation it transported seventy-eight cases. A quarter of a century later it recorded more than 21,000 journeys in a single year, many of them extending to all parts of Europe.

The next stage was the establishment of Ambulance Stations at the great public ceremonies and other occasions where large crowds

were likely to be present. In many cases these stations were manned voluntarily by St. John workers who had banded together in small ambulance corps. The desirability of bringing these bodies into one organization was recognized by the Central Executive Committee of St. John. It decided to combine them into a brigade, and in June 1887 the St. John Ambulance Brigade came into existence. That was the year of Queen Victoria's Golden Jubilee, and the great occasion marked the first official public duty of the Brigade. Three detachments, each with horse-drawn ambulance and full equipment, were deployed along the route of the royal procession, and rendered first aid to 200 cases. The first official recognition of the services of the Brigade came when Her Majesty presented Jubilee Medals to John Furley, who was in charge of the St. John detachments at the celebrations, and to all members who had been present on duty.

In 1888 Queen Victoria granted a Royal Charter to the Order. Since that time the reigning monarch has always been the Sovereign Head of the Order, and the Grand Prior has been a member of the Royal Family.*

The wide appeal made by the work of the Brigade resulted in a tremendous expansion of its membership — particularly in the present century. Its strength of about 10,000 in 1900 has risen to a quarter of a million, of whom more than 100,000 are in the countries of the Commonwealth and other territories outside the United Kingdom. The Brigade has always stood ready in time of war to reinforce the medical services of the armed forces of the nation. The first test of this readiness was during the Boer War, when 2,046 men of the Ambulance Brigade saw action with the medical corps.

The basic working unit of the Brigade is the Division. There are three types of divisions: Ambulance for men, Nursing for women, and Combined for men and women. The same divisional structures exists for Crusaders and Cadets, who together comprise the youth movement of the Brigade. All Brigade members serve voluntarily, and when on duty wear uniform. To be eligible for service in the

*The following have served successively as the Grand Priors of the Order:

H.R.H. Albert Edward, Prince of Wales, K.G., 1888-1901
(subsequently King Edward VII)

H.R.H. George, Prince of Wales, K.G., 1901-1910
(subsequently King George V)

Field-Marshal H.R.H. The Duke of Connaught, K.G. 1910-1939

Field-Marshal H.R.H. The Duke of Gloucester, K.G. 1939-1974

H.R.H. The (2nd) Duke of Gloucester, 1974-

Brigade a prospective member must hold either a valid first aid certificate or a valid home health care certificate. Each must attend at least nine instructional meetings a year, and undergo annual re-examination in first aid. In addition to performing their duties satisfactorily, all members are required to attend the annual inspection of the division. In some parts of the country divisions are organized geographically into larger units called Corps and Areas.

The same logical process of evolution which in the United Kingdom brought about the formation of Brigade ambulance and nursing divisions to give practical effect to the teaching of the Association was matched in the British Dominions and Colonies. New Zealand formed the first overseas ambulance corps in 1892. The first ambulance division in Canada was organized at London, Ontario, in 1909. Three years later the Dominion's first nursing division was formed in Toronto.

The remaining foundation of the Order, which chronologically came into existence midway between the dates of formation of the other two (the Association and the Brigade, now considered one foundation) is the St. John Ophthalmic Hospital in Jerusalem. In keeping with the Order's historic association with the Holy Land, it was natural that the members of the revived Grand Priory of England should seek an opportunity to found a great charitable institution in Jerusalem, the original home of the Venerable Order. Negotiations with the Turkish Government began in 1876, and six years later the Sultan granted the Order six acres of land as a site for a hospital in Jerusalem, on the Bethlehem Road, not far from the Jaffa Gate. The English knights had decided that their hospital should specialize in the treatment of trachoma and other diseases of the eye so prevalent in the countries of the Middle East. Without waiting for the fine permanent building soon to be erected, temporary premises were opened in 1882. In the first six months of operation 6,000 cases were treated.

In the beginning the patients were mainly Jews living in Jerusalem and Arab inhabitants of the towns and villages of Palestine. But the fame of the institution soon spread. Among the pilgrims who came to Jerusalem from many countries, a number whose eyes were afflicted by disease received treatment at the hospital. Before long men were journeying on foot to the hospital from the most distant parts of Syria and Persia, impelled by the hope of being saved from the horrors of blindness. In its work of mercy for those suffering from actual or impending blindness, the hospital made no distinction

between patients of different religious faiths. Christian, Jew, or Mohammedan met there on equal terms.

In the year before the outbreak of the First World War the hospital at Jerusalem administered treatment to nearly 11,000 patients, of whom some 1,200 were in-patients. Then the work of mercy was interrupted for more than four years. Soon after hostilities began, the Turks commandeered the hospital, stripped it of its equipment and supplies, and turned it into an ammunition depot. At the end of 1917, when they evacuated Jerusalem to Lord Allenby's forces, they blew up the hospital, seriously damaging though not completely destroying it.

After its restoration the hospital resumed its pre-war activity. It extended its field of service by setting up clinics in a number of towns in Palestine for training Arab girls in the elements of hygiene. During the Second World War, British control of Palestine meant that the hospital's work was not interrupted. But in 1948 the site had to be abandoned because of the fighting between Jews and Arabs. A temporary hospital was opened in the old city of Jerusalem, not far from where Gregory founded the first hospice in 600 A.D. Here the treatment of patients continued until the completion of a new, modern building in 1960. The present institution includes a school for Arab doctors and nurses, and an up-to-date research institute for the study of infectious disease of the eye, particularly trachoma. In 1963 His Majesty, King Hussein officially opened an eye bank at the Hospital.

The parent organization which fostered and which controls these great foundations is The Grand Priory in the British Realm of the Most Venerable Order of the Hospital of St. John of Jerusalem. Every member of the Ambulance Association and Brigade, and the staff of the Ophthalmic Hospital in Jerusalem, is in the service of the Order and owes it allegiance. But in the strict sense, actual membership in that Order is limited to those who receive the honour, as in the days of its early history, of being admitted to one of its grades.

The Grand Prior, under the Sovereign Head, is the senior of the five Great Officers — the others being the Lord Prior, the Prelate, the Chancellor, and the Bailiff of Egle. The Chancellor of the Order heads the list of the Executive Officers. (These appointments have their counterparts in the Priory of Canada, and their offices and functions will be considered when dealing with the Order in this country.) The Grand Prior governs with the assistance of the Chapter-General. This body consists of the aforesaid Great Officers, the

Bailiffs and Dames Grand Cross, the Priors of the Order's six Priories (Scotland, Wales, South Africa, New Zealand, Canada, and Australia), the Executive Officers, certain knights, and representatives of the other grades of the Order. The Chapter-General meets at least four times a year at St. John's Gate. A smaller central Council acts as an advisory body to the Chapter-General.

The Bailiffs Grand Cross and the Dames Grand Cross form the first of the six grades of members of the Order. There are only twelve Bailiffs Grand Cross and seven Dames Grand Cross at any one time. Three Canadians have achieved the first great honour, the late Rt. Hon. Vincent Massey, Leonard H. Nicholson and Cyrille J. Laurin. Three Canadian Dames Grand Cross have been appointed, the late Miss Margaret MacLaren and the late Mrs. Kathleen Gilmour and Miss Yvette Loiselle. In the second grade are the Knights and Dames of St. John (both of Justice and of Grace). The third grade is made up of the Chaplains and the Commander Brothers and Commander Sisters. These are followed in turn by Officer Brothers and Officer Sisters in the fourth grade, Serving Brothers and Sisters in the fifth grade, and the Esquires of St. John in the final grade.

The names of all members proposed for admission to the Order or for promotion to a higher grade must be approved by the Grand Prior and receive Royal sanction. Before being invested with the badge or insignia of their grade, new members make a Declaration of Allegiance and sign the Homage Roll. They thus join the great band of dedicated men and women who have committed themselves to support the objects and purposes of the Order. The underlying principles of these are embodied in the Order's two mottoes — *Pro Fide* ("For the Faith"), and *Pro utilitate hominum* ("For the Service of Mankind").

The eight-pointed cross of the Order of St. John was worn in Canada as early as the seventeenth century. Among those who held high positions in France's American colonies were many Knights of the Sovereign Order of Malta. Charles Herault de Montmagny, Champlain's successor, was Governor of Quebec from 1636 to 1648. In his black robes, with the eight-pointed white cross of the order on his breast, he must have presented an imposing figure as he visited the scattered communities of New France. Noël Brulart de Sillery, a Grand Cross of the Order, served twelve years in Malta before coming to Canada. Outside Quebec, on the site which still bears his name, he established a settlement for teaching Indians, with fort,

hospital, chapel, and houses for the new converts to Christianity. Isaac de Razilly, seigneur of twenty leagues of country along the River St. Croix in what is now New Brunswick, was Lieutenant-General for the whole of Acadia.

There has been much discussion as to whether an organized branch of the Order existed in Canada at that time. It is known that at least one attempt was made to form one. On September 8, 1635, de Razilly wrote to the Grand Master in Malta acquainting him with the rich potentiality of the country which he occupied, and asking for the Grand Master's assistance in establishing a priory at Port Royal, which was then the only settlement of any size in Acadia. It was a grandiose scheme that he had in mind — no less than the establishment of a domain in which young knights holding grants of land from the Order would work to create a prosperous state centred around a strong naval station on the Bay of Fundy.

But the reply from Malta put an abrupt end to de Razilly's plans. The Grand Master, Lascaris, praised the zeal which prompted the desire to form a priory in Acadia. But he could send no financial aid. Already the construction of fortifications on Malta which was then in progress would cost 200,000 *écus* (or £600,000), and that was a necessary task for the preservation of the Order.

A century and a half later, in the year 1784, workmen engaged in levelling the courtyard of the old Chateau Saint Louis in Quebec uncovered a large stone on which was engraved the eight-pointed cross of the order of St. John and the date 1647. The discovery of this stone seemed to furnish tangible evidence that at some time the Knights of Malta had a presence in Quebec. However, evidence that there ever existed in New France a priory or other formed body of members of the Order is lacking.

When did the work of St. John Ambulance Association commence in Canada? Not until more than a century after the end of the French *régime*.

The earliest recorded class in first aid in this country was held in Quebec City during the winter of 1882-1883, the candidates taking their examination on April 7 in the latter year. The lecturer was Brigade Surgeon C.M. Douglas, who fifteen years before had won the Victoria Cross in the Andaman Islands while serving with the 24th Regiment of Foot. The examiner was Dr. Robert Bruce, F.R.C.S. The following winter a course was given in the Anglican Synod Hall in Montreal, under the auspices of the Ladies' Educational Associa-

tion of that city. The same two medical men lectured and examined the candidates. Seventeen received certificates, which were inscribed as being granted by the "English Langue" of the Order. The institution of a St. John Ambulance course at the Royal Military College in Kingston in 1884 is evidence that Canada was one of the first countries to recognize the value of first aid training for armed forces.

There is little doubt that other classes in first aid were being conducted in Canada in the 1880s, but no record of them appears to have survived. Meanwhile the work of St. John was spreading throughout the British Empire. Australia formed its first Association centre in 1883 at Victoria, and in the same year centres were established in the West Indies. A centre was founded at Cape Town in 1891, and one in Auckland in the following year. That year, 1892, saw the establishment in Nova Scotia of Canada's first local Association.

Some years earlier the yacht *Sunbeam* had called at Halifax. The famous vessel was on its way back to England from one of the world cruises during which its owners, Sir Thomas and Lady Brassey, had been conducting a vigorous Ambulance Crusade on behalf of the St. John Association. Lady Brassey made a serious effort to establish the Association on Canadian soil. Sir Thomas was the son of the great railway contractor who had built railroads in many parts of the world. The Brassey family were much concerned over the heavy casualty rate in the railway industry, and they were among the earliest apostles of first aid.

On St. John the Baptist's Day, June 24, 1892, a meeting was held at Government House under the patronage of the Lieutenant-Governor, Sir Malachi Daly, for the purpose of organizing a centre of the Association. Dignitaries of church and state were present, in addition to a number of naval and military officers. In those days the Medical Service of the Militia did not extend much beyond the Bearer Sections of the various units — or Ambulance Corps as they were called. Army medical men in Halifax had good reason to be interested in developing training in first aid.

The Commandant of Cogswell Station Military Hospital in Halifax, Surgeon-Captain Lees-Hall, had just returned from furlough in England, full of enthusiasm for the cause of first aid. He addressed the meeting, giving disturbing statistics of fatal accidents in the United Kingdom — on the railways, on the highways, in collieries and mines, and by drowning. Many of the lives thus lost might have



THE GRAND PRIOR
His Royal Highness, The Prince Richard
Duke of Gloucester



THE PRIOR OF CANADA
The Rt. Hon. Edward Schreyer

been saved if proper treatment had been promptly given. He spoke of the rapid growth of the St. John Ambulance Association and its achievements in training thousands of people to render efficient first aid. He listed the other objects of the Association — the provision for lectures to women on home nursing and hygiene, the depositing in appropriate localities of stretchers and first aid supplies for use in an emergency, and the development of ambulance corps for the transport of the sick and injured.

Finally a resolution moved by the Bishop of Nova Scotia was passed establishing a Halifax Centre of the Association under the presidency of General Sir John Ross. Forty who were present signed the membership roll of the new organization. That summer saw classes in first aid beginning in the Church of England Institute on Barrington Street. Many of those attending were members of the Volunteer Fire Brigade. Three years later a unit of the St. John Ambulance Brigade was formed, but there is no record that it registered at St. John's Gate as an ambulance division. It trained weekly in the old Drill Hall on Spring Garden Road, and attended the Militia at gun practice in the Halifax forts. Some recruits were drawn from what was then Dalhousie Medical College. With a waiting list longer than the membership roll, it was possible to enforce strict discipline. A common punishment for absenteeism was to transfer the delinquent to the waiting list.

This unit performed its first public service in 1897 during the celebrations marking Queen Victoria's Diamond Jubilee. That same summer saw the members attending the militia training camp at Aldershot, where they supplemented the Army's medical services on a voluntary basis. On their return to camp the following year they were inspected by the Minister of Militia, Sir Frederick Borden.* Sir Frederick was himself a medical man, holding at that time the rank of Surgeon-Lieutenant-Colonel, and he expressed his appreciation of the service that the Halifax unit was rendering to the Militia. The Commanding Officer, Dr. (later Major-General) Guy Carleton Jones,† seized the occasion to ask Sir Frederick for uniforms for his men. No precedent could be found for granting such a request, but the difficulty was eventually overcome by enrolling them as a Militia unit, with the designation "Halifax Bearer Company," subsequently

*Knight of Grace, 1902;

†Knight of Grace, 1911

changed to "No. 1 Bearer Company." The men were supplied with black fatigue dress that was held in ordnance stores at Halifax for equipping rifle regiments. During the Boer War a number of members of the Company, including Major Carleton Jones, served in South Africa with No. 10 Field Hospital services of the Imperial Forces in that campaign. In 1906 No. 1 Bearer Company was reorganized to form the 1st Ambulance.

While the work of St. John was gaining recognition in Nova Scotia in the early 1890s, an enthusiastic supporter of the Order was taking steps to introduce the movement into Ontario and other parts of Canada. And, as in Halifax, the original demand for making St. John training available was found in the needs of the military.

The pioneer in Ontario was Dr. George Sterling Ryerson,* nephew of the noted educator, Dr. Egerton Ryerson. Ryerson had served during the North-West Rebellion as assistant surgeon of the 10th Royal Grenadiers. The campaign had demonstrated the need of ensuring a supply of trained men for the Army's medical service. At that time there was no organized Army Medical Corps. Units had their own surgeon officer, and carried stretcher-bearers on the battalion rolls as supernumeraries.

Experiencing difficulty in organizing a Militia medical association, Surgeon Ryerson turned to the St. John Ambulance Association at St. John's Gate in London. In recognition of his services in the North-West Rebellion he had been made an Honorary Associate of the Order in 1892. In 1894 he asked for and was granted permission to establish a branch of the Association in Canada. On November 25, 1895, a Provincial Centre was organized at a meeting held in Toronto, and the Lieutenant-Governor of Ontario, Sir George Kirkpatrick, was elected President. Dr. Ryerson became General Secretary and Medical Director. For the next fifteen years he was to serve as General Secretary, first for Ontario and then for all Canada, voluntarily devoting his time and energy to furthering the work of the Association in all parts of the Dominion.

The next few years saw centres being established at a number of points in Eastern Canada, though it would appear that the existence of some of these was little more than on paper. The Toronto Centre was organized in February 1896, followed in the same year by centres at Westmount and Fredericton. In 1897 centres were formed in Mon-

*Knight of Grace, 1901

treil, Belleville, London, Guelph, and Orillia. In every case attempts were made to interest influential members of the community to serve on the local executive. The Montreal Centre, for example, named as vice-presidents Sir William Van Horne and Lord Strathcona and Mount Royal.

The time now seemed appropriate to co-ordinate the activities of these various centres and provide for the further development of the Association in Canada. In 1897, the Provincial Centre in Ontario was enlarged to a Dominion Council, with Sir George Kirkpatrick as President. The fourteen vice-presidents named included the presidents of the existing centres and branches, with a number of other gentlemen. The members of Council consisted of the secretary and one other representative of each centre and branch. (A list of the names of those who formed the first Dominion Council appears as Appendix A to this history.) The General Secretary was Surgeon-Lieutenant-Colonel G. Sterling Ryerson.

In his first annual report as General Secretary for Canada, Dr. Ryerson presented statistics showing that from January 1896 to September 1897 more than 1,100 persons had taken lectures in first aid and home nursing in the several centres, and of these, 794 had successfully completed their course. During the Diamond Jubilee celebrations at Hanlan's Island, first aid had been rendered to a young lady who had fainted in the crush, "and to whom two policemen were endeavouring to administer an emetic of salt and water." At Niagara Falls, on the occasion of the opening of the new Grand Trunk Railway bridge, prompt aid had been given to an aeronaut who had sustained severe injuries when he fell some fifty feet with his balloon. The General Secretary's report also indicated that Fredericton had the only centre outside Quebec and Ontario which was then active.

The enthusiasm which had attended formation of the first Dominion Council was unfortunately to suffer a relapse. As the nineteenth century faded into history, the St. John organization in Canada suffered a parallel decline. No doubt the commercial depression which had prevailed for several years on the North American continent was a contributing factor. Furthermore, from 1900 to 1902 Dr. Sterling Ryerson was in South Africa, serving as Canadian Red Cross Commissioner. He had taken the leading role in organizing a Canadian Branch of the Red Cross Society in October 1896, becoming the Chairman of the first executive. Ryerson's view was that while the St. John Ambulance Association could train men and

women in first aid, thereby fitting them for war service, under the regulations then existing it could not take part in active hostilities. As a civil organization it had to be subsidiary to the Red Cross — whose full title was originally the “National Society for Aid to the Sick and Wounded in War.” More than sixty local Red Cross branches came into being in Canada during the Boer War, and the publicity which they received in their work undoubtedly adversely affected public interest in the St. John Ambulance Association.

In 1904, noting that no reports from Canada had been received “for three or four years,” the authorities at St. John’s Gate decided to initiate a “Crusade to Canada.” They sent out Colonel C.W. Bowdler, a Knight of Grace who had served with distinction in the Order for many years. Colonel Bowdler spent three months in the Dominion, visiting Quebec, Montreal, Ottawa, Toronto, and Winnipeg. In each city he interviewed civil and military leaders of the community with a view to reviving or furthering the work of St. John Ambulance.

History records that in the Middle Ages the Christian nations of Europe had to send a great many crusades against Mohammedanism. And in the twentieth century it was to take more than one Ambulance “Crusade” to Canada from England before the work of the St. John Association was established firmly on a Dominion-wide basis.

In the summer of 1909 the Chapter-General at St. John’s Gate instituted a second Canadian Crusade. It appointed as Honorary Organizing Commissioner for Canada a Knight of Grace of the Order, Mr. Harold Boulton. Boulton’s first task was to inaugurate a Canadian branch of the St. John Ambulance Association, the former Dominion Council having been defunct for many years. The organizational meeting was held in the Parliament Buildings in Ottawa on February 24, 1910, under the chairmanship of the Governor-General, His Excellency Earl Grey. A provisional committee was appointed to draw up a constitution and to complete the organization. Dr. F. Montizambert,* the Director-General of Public Health in the Dominion Government, was named President and Captain R.J. Birdwhistle was appointed General Secretary. A request to the Government for a grant to aid the work of the Canadian branch was turned down. On his return to England at the end of the year the Honorary Organizer was to report that “lack of funds seemed the only factor which might retard progress.” Meanwhile the new executive went ahead with plans for organizing Provincial Councils and other centres throughout Canada.

*Knight of Grace, 1911

Elsewhere on the continent the year 1910 saw the organization of a centre of the Association in the colony of Newfoundland. Work in first aid on the island had been started some years before by Sir William MacGregor, Governor of Newfoundland from 1905 to 1909. Himself a doctor, he had called on a young medical man, Dr. Cluny Macpherson, to give lectures to the skippers of ships engaged in the seal fishery, and to see that ships leaving for the icefield were adequately stocked with first aid supplies. For young Macpherson it was the beginning of a great many years of devoted service to the Order.

The first Newfoundland Centre of the Association was formed at St. John’s on April 11, 1910, under the patronage of Governor MacGregor’s successor, Sir Ralph Williams. Like his predecessor, Sir Ralph was greatly concerned to have trained first aiders on the ships engaged in sealing. The resolution calling for a centre to be established noted the great practical importance of having a widespread knowledge of first aid in the colony, “where the population is so scattered, and the avocations of the people are of a hazardous character.” Sir William Horwood, a future Chief Justice of the colony, was elected President of the new centre, and Dr. Cluny Macpherson was appointed Honorary Secretary.

Classes in first aid and home nursing began at once, though for a number of years these were limited to the city of St. John’s. No classes were better attended than those conducted for the Church Lad’s Brigade and other youth organizations sponsored by the various religious denominations. In May 1912, No. 1 (Newfoundland) Division of the St. John Ambulance Brigade was formed from members of the Church Lad’s Brigade, and soon afterwards a nursing division was organized in the capital.

The energy and enthusiasm with which Dr. Macpherson had developed the work of the Association in St. John showed results when war broke out in 1914. The medical staff which accompanied the Newfoundland Regiment overseas was composed entirely of young men who had received their training in one of the St. John Ambulance detachments of the youth brigades. By that time Dr. Cluny Macpherson’s services had been given recognition by his appointment as a Knight of Grace of the Order. Subsequently, being entitled to bear arms, Dr. Macpherson became a Knight of Justice. The granting of this honour, which dated from his first knighthood in 1913, was to make him, at the time of his death in November 1966, by

a very wide margin the senior Knight of Justice in the whole Order. His wife, Mrs. Eleanora Macpherson, who formed the Division that bears her name, was created Dame of Grace in 1943. In 1949, their son, the Hon. Campbell L. Macpherson, the Lieutenant-Governor of Newfoundland, was invested a Knight of Grace of the Order.

As an historical footnote, it is interesting to learn that the first two Canadians to receive the honour of knighthood in the Order of St. John were Sir Allan MacNab in 1842 and Sir Etienne-Paschal Taché in 1858. Both later served as joint Premiers of United Canada. Sir Allan had previously been given a secular knighthood by Queen Victoria for his services during the Rebellion of 1837, and in later years he was made a baronet. Taché was admitted to the Order of St. John as a knight in 1858 and that same year received a secular accolade from the Queen. Why these two colonials were admitted to the Order so early is difficult to determine. No other Canadian names appear on the roll until several decades later, and at the time of their admissions the Royal Charter was far in the future. Nevertheless, it is interesting to see two such distinguished Canadian names heading the list of the Order in Canada.

FOUR FRUITFUL YEARS

In 1910 and 1911 a major reorganization took place in the work of St. John Ambulance in Canada. The newly formed Canadian "Branch" saw one of its tasks to be that of extending the scope and increasing the efficiency of the Association by organizing it on a regional basis, thus developing local interest in its activities. This was to be done by establishing a Provincial Council in every province of Canada, which would be responsible for administering local centres already active within the province as well as promoting the formation of new centres.

The three Maritime provinces were first to receive attention. An organization campaign was planned for the late summer of 1910. The Executive Committee in Ottawa had little funds for travelling expenses — 5,000 circulars soliciting contributions had been sent to leading Canadians, but though many letters came back voicing encouragement for the movement, the accompanying subscriptions totalled only \$400. With commendable shrewdness the Committee took advantage of an official visit to the Maritimes by Colonel Guy Carleton Jones, who was now the army's Director-General of Medical Services. He agreed to fit in with his military duties a schedule of meetings on behalf of St. John in each provincial capital, and the General Secretary, Captain Birdwhistle, was instructed to accompany him.

Prominent citizens in each province received invitation cards requesting their attendance at an organizational meeting. The Press in each city was well briefed with articles on the work of the Association. New Brunswick was the first province to be organized. A public

meeting held on September 16, 1910, in Saint John formed a Provincial Council and elected an executive. One of its members was Dr. Murray MacLaren,* the bearer of a family name that was to become synonymous with devoted service to St. John in Canada. The Doctor's long military career had begun in 1889 with his appointment as Assistant Surgeon to the 65th Regiment (Mount Royal Rifles). During the First World War he held many senior medical positions overseas and for some years was President of the New Brunswick Provincial Council. In 1924 he was elected President of the General Council of the Canadian Branch — on which occasion he was fittingly described as being "in every truth a knight-errant of the White Cross of St. John."

While in New Brunswick, Colonel Carleton Jones visited Moncton, where he talked to the Vice-President of the Intercolonial Railway and interested him in forming a Railway Centre for the Intercolonial and the Prince Edward Island Railways. Meetings at Halifax and Charlottetown followed. Later, Councils were formed in each province. In Halifax, Mayor (later Mr. Justice) Joseph A. Chisholm was elected Provincial President, and shortly afterwards J.H. Studd became the Honorary Secretary. The campaign ended on an optimistic note. "We have every expectation," Captain Birdwhistle reported, "that the results from the Maritime provinces will be gratifying to the Executive Committee of the Canadian Branch."

Ontario's turn came next. For many years the work of the Association had been carried on more actively in that province than in any other part of Canada. The Toronto Centre had not only pursued an extensive program of organizing classes of instruction in that city, it also had been instrumental in establishing classes in nearly every province of the Dominion. The report listed classes having been held in Winnipeg, Edmonton, Grenfell (Saskatchewan), in the collieries of the Crow's Nest Pass area and at Sydney Mines, and in a marine school at Yarmouth, Nova Scotia. The man chiefly responsible for these accomplishments was the Honorary Secretary-Treasurer of the Toronto Centre, Dr. Charles J. Copp.† Besides the excellent results which his efforts had achieved already, his approaches to firms and individuals in various parts of the country had paved the way for the formation of other centres.

*Knight of Grace, 1931

†Knight of Grace, 1915

Because of the success in Ontario, and because of the province's central geographical location, the Executive of the Canadian Branch decided to make the organization of a Provincial Council in Toronto an occasion for giving wide publicity to the work of the Association. At the organizational meeting on December 21, 1910, the Chairman, His Honour, Lieutenant-Governor Sir John M. Gibson, was accompanied on the platform by His Excellency Earl Grey, Governor-General of Canada. The large audience heard addresses by Dr. Montizambert, President of the Canadian Branch, Vice-President W.K. George, Colonel Carleton Jones, and Captain Birdwhistle, all from Ottawa; as well as by Colonel (later Brigadier-General) James Mason, a Knight of Grace of the Order,* and President of the Toronto Centre, and by the well-informed Dr. Copp. The past services of Colonel Mason and Dr. Copp were recognized in their selection as President and Secretary-Treasurer.

The new Council quickly hit its stride. At the first meeting, held February 3, 1911, it was decided that the best interests of the Association would be served if the work of St. John Ambulance in Toronto, as well as in certain other towns and cities of Ontario, were administered directly by the Provincial Executive Committee.

Meanwhile, organization in the western provinces had proceeded without delay. Two weeks after the Ontario Council came into existence, the General Secretary left Ottawa on a tour of Western Canada which was to take him 7,000 miles by rail and steamship before returning to the capital. Captain Birdwhistle was to find that in those days the middle of a Canadian winter was not the best time of year for maintaining a tight travel schedule. Railway lines blocked with snow and temperatures of more than 50 degrees below zero caused frequent delays and cut short the time he had counted on for interviewing prominent persons in the cities visited.

The first stop was Winnipeg. Here the Provincial Council of Manitoba was launched at a meeting on January 6, 1911, under the chairmanship of the Lieutenant-Governor, His Honour Daniel McMillan. Mayor W. Sanford Evans was elected President of the Council and as its Treasurer the Council was fortunate in securing a prominent Canadian financier who was to give many years of dedicated service — A.M. (later Sir Augustus) Nanton†. Before he left

*Knight of Grace, 1910

†Knight of Grace, 1915

Winnipeg, Captain Birdwhistle interviewed senior officials of both the Canadian Northern and the Grand Trunk Pacific Railways, and was assured of their active assistance in establishing first aid classes for both systems.

Moving on to Edmonton the General Secretary was lucky to reach the Alberta capital on the last train into that city for four days, because of severe snow storms. The organization meeting, held on January 9, elected as Council President Dr. H.M. Tory, founder and President of the University of Alberta.

In Vancouver Captain Birdwhistle was met by a man who had been actively interested in the work of St. John in the coast city since the turn of the century — Dr. W.D. Brydone-Jack*. He was one of the local St. John workers who had introduced first aid into logging camps up the British Columbia coast as early as 1906. Dr. Brydone-Jack gave valuable help in establishing the work of the Association on a permanent basis in British Columbia. It was decided to organize the Provincial Council in Victoria. Here, at an enthusiastic meeting on January 19, a committee was struck to appoint officers and complete organization. As at meetings in other provinces, the chair was occupied by the Lieutenant-Governor, in this case, His Honour Thomas W. Paterson.

Regina was the final stop in the western tour. Lieutenant-Governor George Brown showed his enthusiasm by driving several miles in a blinding snowstorm to preside at the meeting of the organization, which was held on January 27. The audience included many men and women who had taken St. John courses in the United Kingdom and were anxious to contribute their testimony on behalf of the movement. An encouraging telegram from the President of the Saskatchewan Medical Association endorsed the formation of a Saskatchewan Branch of St. John Ambulance Association. With the assurance of this support, the meeting left the details of completing organization in the hands of a committee.

One province still remained to be organized. Before embarking on his western trip Captain Birdwhistle had been unable to arrange a meeting in Quebec because of the absence from Canada of two of the most active supporters of St. John in that province, both of them Knights of Grace of the Order. The decision to form a Provincial Council was made at a meeting arranged by the General Council of

the Canadian Branch, held in Montreal on November 8, 1911. Major H.B. Yates, M.D. was named President. His Executive Committee included the two Knights of Grace already referred to — William Molson Macpherson*, of Quebec City, and George E. Drummond* of Montreal.

There could be little doubt of the future success of Provincial Councils like those of Ontario and British Columbia, which could benefit by the experience of members who had long been enthusiastic supporters of, or active participants in, the work of St. John. But other provincial branches were to find the initial going very hard. During the next few years the annual reports from some of the Councils would make depressing reading. For the year 1911 Alberta reported: "During the past year the work in the Province has not been very active." In the same year Saskatchewan recorded work "at a standstill. . . very little progress. The great difficulty appears in not being able to find sufficient candidates to form classes."

The general public of Regina were to receive a sharp reminder of the value of training in first aid, when on June 30, 1912, a disastrous cyclone struck the Saskatchewan capital, devastating a portion of the city and killing or injuring a number of its citizens. From Ottawa the Executive Committee of the Association immediately dispatched Major Birdwhistle to Regina, where he was made a member of the local committee in charge of relief work. The Association also turned over to the Saskatchewan Council a contribution of \$2,000 voted by the Board of Control of the City of Ottawa. The action of the Central Executive gave St. John some favourable publicity in the prairie city. The Provincial Council was able to report that a number of Regina's citizens were anxious to work in the interests of the Association and join a first aid class. Apparently, however, what enthusiasm there was did not last long.

Nor was this state of affairs confined to the western provinces. At the end of 1912 New Brunswick admitted: "For a variety of reasons conditions have not been as favourable as could be desired." In the following year the secretary of the Prince Edward Island Council wrote: "I regret to say that the activities of our branch have been more limited than desirable." It was a situation that was to recur in various parts of the country until the St. John movement had undeniably demonstrated its worth to the people of Canada.

*Knight of Grace, 1915

*Knight of Grace, 1910

In Ottawa the activities of the Executive Committee of the new Canadian Branch, directed by Dr. Montizambert (who was to hold the office of President until 1914), had been restricted by the necessity of exercising the greatest economy, following the disappointing returns from the appeal to the public for financial support. Indeed, had it not been for earlier subscriptions of \$1,000 each from Sir Thomas Shaughnessy* and Sir Edward Clouston, and \$500 from Mr. George Drummond, work would have had to be suspended. Quarters were obtained in the Castle Building, on Ottawa's Queen Street, and there the Head Office of the Association remained until 1919.

Supplies ordered from England had to be limited in quantity because of the shortage of funds. The Executive soon began exploring the possibility of having equipment and supplies produced in Canada at prices comparable to those of English manufacture. An encouraging start was made in obtaining Canadian-made splints that could be sold in full sets and more cheaply than those purchased from St. John's Gate. In addition to the regular text books and other class requirements, the Association was able to furnish Surgeon Instructors with the latest book by Dr. Friedrich Esmarch, the 1881 Kiel enthusiast: *First Aid to the Injured* — a series of six ambulance lectures which had been translated from the German by H.R.H. Princess Christian of Schleswig-Holstein, third daughter of Queen Victoria. Projects planned by the Executive (provided the Association was given reasonable financial assistance) also included furnishing at cost to electrical companies instructions for treating persons who had suffered from electric shock, and to boating and swimming clubs instructions for resuscitating of the apparently drowned.

The work of the St. John Ambulance Association in Canada was now established across the country, with the various Provincial Councils reporting to the Head Office in Ottawa. But the Brigade Overseas was still being administered directly from England. Any ambulance or nursing division formed in Canada had to be registered at the London Headquarters of the Brigade, by direct correspondence between the division and the Gate. It was not until 1912 that a Canadian District of the St. John Ambulance Brigade Overseas came into being, with Headquarters in Toronto. However, a division of the St. John Ambulance Brigade had been established in Canada in 1909. The official registration, on May 3 of that year, of No. 1 London

*Knight of Grace, 1910

(Forest City) Ambulance Division, resulted largely from the efforts of two men: William Herbert Pinnock, the first Superintendent of the Division, and William Loveday, its Secretary-Treasurer. To them must go the utmost credit for their part in helping to found the Brigade in Canada, as we shall see.

The Forest City Division originated in an unspectacular way. The minutes of the August 13, 1907, meeting of the Men's Bible Class of the Southern Congregational Church on Horton Street, London, Ontario, include a record of a motion — passed between resolutions to hold a water-melon social and to stage an Old Folks Concert — "that Mr. Loveday and the Secretary make arrangements for an Ambulance Drill."

Within a month the value of embarking on such an undertaking was demonstrated when the President of the Bible Class received a nasty blow on the nose during a game of handball. He was promptly given first aid treatment by William Loveday, a young stonemason by trade, who had received his St. John Ambulance Certificate before leaving England for Canada. Added impetus was given in the summer of 1908 by the arrival from England of William Pinnock, a 30-year-old immigrant who had served with the St. John Ambulance Brigade during the Boer War. At a meeting of the Bible Class that autumn he put the following question into the suggestion box: "Would a Division of the St. John Ambulance Brigade be of benefit to London?"

As a result of the ensuing discussion a committee, which included both Loveday and Pinnock, immediately set to work to enlist the active support of all men in the area holding St. John First Aid Certificates, this qualification being a prerequisite for membership in the Brigade. On November 30, 1908, a meeting of these certificate holders was held in the church basement, under the chairmanship of Dr. J.S. Niven, Vice-President of the Canadian Central Committee of the St. John Ambulance Association, then based in Toronto. A communication was read from Colonel Sterling Ryerson, the General Secretary for Canada, assuring the support of the Canadian Centre of the Association. The meeting voted to organize a division of the Brigade Overseas, and elected an executive committee. The signatures of nineteen men appear on the first Brigade Registration Form to be completed in Canada. The occupations which they listed represented a cross-section of the working community — five policemen, three carpenters, three shoemakers, two machinists, a granite cutter, a mason, a printer, a gardener, a florist, and a crater. Two years later a

local centre of the Association was formed in London, with Mr. Loveday becoming Honorary Secretary-Treasurer.

The active participation of William Loveday in the work of St. John would continue for well over half a century. In 1915 he was transferred from No.1 Division to become Superintendent of No.15 Division, which he had helped to organize from among the employees of the McClary Manufacturing Company in London. When No.1 Division was reorganized in 1927, Loveday became its first Ambulance Officer; and three years later he was appointed Superintendent of the Division. In 1938 he was promoted to Corps Superintendent, and in 1940 he began ten years' service as District Superintendent of the Western Ontario Sub-Division of the Brigade in Canada. Recognition of his great contribution to the movement came in 1936 with his admission to the Order of St. John as a Serving Brother. He was promoted to Officer Brother in 1945, and to Commander Brother in 1950. On October 14, 1960, His Excellency, Major-General Georges Vanier,* Prior of the Priory of Canada, bestowed on William Loveday the high honour of investing him a Knight of Grace of the Order. The previous year had marked the fiftieth anniversary of the founding of the Brigade in Canada. From the Forest City No.1 Ambulance Division which he had helped to found in 1909, the number of divisions of the Brigade in Canada had grown in half a century to a total of 362.

The first major service performed by No.1 Ambulance Division was the operation of an emergency hospital tent at the Western Fair in London. After a few years the tent was replaced by a frame hut, and the work of staffing the ambulance station was taken over by No.4 Nursing Division, formed in 1913. Canada's first nursing division had been organized on August 6, 1912, as the Toronto (Central) No.1 Nursing Division.

In Toronto two abortive attempts had been made to form Brigade divisions in the city — in 1904 and again in 1908. Both failed to materialize and were never registered. With the assistance of the Ontario Provincial Council of the St. John Ambulance Association, a third attempt, initiated in 1911 by Captain G.R.N. Collins, resulted in the organization of No.2 Toronto Central Division, St. John Ambulance Brigade Overseas. Within six months, three more divisions had been formed in Toronto and one in Winnipeg.

*Knight of Justice, 1959

Through the generosity of Colonel Sir Henry M. Pellatt* fifty men in the Toronto divisions were equipped with uniforms — the first to be worn by members of a Canadian unit. In the summer of 1912 Sir Henry bore the cost of sending overseas a carefully selected group of Toronto men to represent Canada at the Royal Review held at Windsor on June 22. Here they formed part of a contingent, 49 strong, of the Brigade Overseas, drawn from Canada, Newfoundland, New Zealand, South Africa, Australia, and India.

With the growing number of divisions being formed in various Canadian cities and towns, it became apparent that these could not operate satisfactorily if each had to report independently to the Headquarters of the Brigade in England. Approval was therefore given in 1911 for the foundation of a Canadian District of the Brigade Overseas. Again Sir Henry Pellatt displayed his generosity in establishing an office in Toronto at 554½ Yonge Street. He placed Captain Collins in charge as District Chief Superintendent.

The structure of the Brigade Overseas gave central control to the Chief Commissioner at St. John's Gate, assisted by a Deputy Commissioner for each of the Colonies or Dominions. Sir Henry Pellatt became Deputy Commissioner of Canada, with two Assistant Commissioners — Major F.L. Vaux for the District of Manitoba, and the energetic Secretary-Treasurer of the Ontario Provincial Council, Dr. Charles Copp, for the District of Ontario. In 1927 Dr. Copp succeeded Sir Henry as Commissioner of the Brigade in Canada. The Canadian Headquarters of the Brigade Overseas remained in Toronto until 1933 when, on the formation of the Commandery in Canada of the Order, it was moved to Ottawa. The growth of the Brigade was rapid. By the end of 1913 there were registered in Canada 24 ambulance divisions and 3 nursing divisions,† with an enrolment of nearly 700 officers and men, and 54 Nursing Officers and Sisters.

Some of the most successful of these early ambulance divisions were not organized from above, but like the Forest City Division grew out of the efforts of one or more enthusiastic members of the local community. A striking parallel to what Messrs. Pinnock and Loveday accomplished in London is the contribution made by two men who

*Knight of Grace, 1912

†These divisions were distributed as follows: *Ambulance Divisions*, Toronto (5), Winnipeg (5), London (3), Hamilton (2), and one each at Owen Sound, Welland, Brampton, Muskoka, Oshawa, North Bay, Brandon, Saskatoon, and Sutherland. (Saskatchewan); *Nursing Divisions*, one each at Toronto, Winnipeg, and Owen Sound.

were largely responsible for forming the first unit of the Brigade in Manitoba. They were William A.R. Daniels, who had earned his first aid certificate in England in 1905, the year before he emigrated to Canada; and Charles E. Arlidge, a veteran of the medical services in the South African war whose work in first aid dated back to 1890. These two gathered together a handful of men who also held St. John Certificates and organized a unit in the Brigade in Elmwood, an outlying part of Winnipeg. With a strength of only seven, however, their "division" could not gain official recognition. That came in May, 1912, with the organization of No.3 Fort Garry Ambulance Division. Heading the list of original members was the name of William Daniels. Charles Arlidge was the first Honorary Secretary. Also among the charter members of the Division was James B. Haddow, a Winnipeg man who was to give long and faithful service as a member of the Brigade (he was appointed Serving Brother in 1938) and as an instructor and examiner in first aid.

The following year saw the founding of Canada's second nursing division, which was registered on May 19, 1913. At the head of the list of the charter members of No.2 Fort Garry Nursing Division, and appointed its first Lady Divisional Superintendent, was Miss Edith Hudson, a registered nurse. Her long period of service with the Brigade was recognized by her investiture, in 1961, as a Dame of Grace. Another of the original members of the Division as a nurse was Miss Alfreda Attrill, R.N. Like Miss Hudson, she saw active service in the First World War. At the close of the war, when she was nursing in an English hospital, one of her patients was a young Canadian officer who had lost a leg in heavy fighting east of Arras in 1918. The officer was Major Georges Vanier. Nearly half a century later, as Canada's Governor-General and Prior of the Order in Canada, he was to have invested Miss Attrill, now 90 years old, as a Dame of Grace of the Order of St. John. Unhappily, illness prevented General Vanier from conducting the 1966 investiture at Government House, nor would Miss Attrill's doctor allow her to make the long journey from Winnipeg.

The formation of other new ambulance divisions in Winnipeg, largely through the enthusiasm of the Assistant Commissioner, Major Vaux, brought into existence the second corps of the Brigade in Canada, as a Toronto corps (No.1) had been formed in 1912. Winnipeg corps No.2, organized in May, 1913, consisted of Fort Garry Ambulance Division No.3; Winnipeg Fire Brigade Division No.9;

THE GRAND CROSS

BAILIFFS

The Rt. Hon. Vincent Massey
1955Commr. Leonard H. Nicholson
1971Brig.-Gen. Cyrille J. Laurin
1980

DAMES

Miss Margaret MacLaren
1963Mrs. Kathleen Gilmour
1975Miss Yvette Loiselle
1982



"WHERE ARE THE BOYS OF THE OLD BRIGADE? Where are the lads we knew?" Since this picture was taken on Dominion Day 1914, it is a fairly good guess that all of them, with perhaps the exception of the teenager on the right, have long since gone to their last reward. They are members of the No. 2 Toronto Central Division on duty at Dovercourt Park.



1916: Canadian St. John V.A.D.s who went to England in September 1916. The Lady Divisional Superintendent was Emma K. Swindall.

St. James Division No.12; Canadian Pacific Railway Division No.14; Winnipeg Trades and Labor Division No.20; and Fort Garry Nursing Division No.2.

A number of the early ambulance divisions in Canada were formed in industrial plants, where the risk of accidental injury to workers was high. Such a unit was No.7 Canadian Westinghouse Division in Hamilton. The first St. John Ambulance first aid class to be held in Hamilton had been organized in 1910 by Sam Holland. He had joined the British Westinghouse Company in Manchester in the year 1900, and on coming to Canada in 1905 he had taken charge of the Fire Watch and Ambulance Departments of the Hamilton plant. All the eighteen original members of the first aid class which he started were Westinghouse employees, and after they qualified for their St. John Certificates they formed Hamilton's first class in home nursing. They then held another class in first aid to qualify themselves for their medallion, and it was on these three classes that No.7 Division was formed in 1912. Sam Holland became the Superintendent, and the first Divisional Surgeon was Dr. J.A. Simpson. The equipment with which the unit commenced operations consisted of three stretchers, one fully equipped haversack, and a stock of bandages and splints. To raise funds the Division had a button made, on which was printed a photograph of a bicycle accident, with the inscription, "Help us to help others." At ten cents it sold readily. Major F.N. Alden, of Stoney Creek, Ontario, one of the charter members of the Division and the first Secretary-Treasurer of the Hamilton Centre of the Association, recalled years later that he personally raised \$350 in this way.

"The weekly drills, lectures, practical work, and inter-squad competitions," Superintendent Holland stated forty years later, "soon began to shine out of our members, who by now had gained the knowledge and confidence so necessary in the making of a good first aider." In time each department of the Westinghouse plant had its quota of trained men capable of going to the assistance of anyone needing their care. There were requests for service outside the factory as invitations came to provide ambulance facilities at football games, parades, and other public functions. The Division's "Occurrence Book," which listed all cases of treatment given either on public duty or within the Westinghouse plant, recorded 458 such entries in a single year. An example of the assistance rendered by members of the Brigade was that which occurred during a football game in Chapple's

Park on May 2, 1914, between Toronto and Hamilton. Three Toronto players and six of the home team had to be given first aid. Among the various injuries for which treatment was administered were a kick on the shins, a kick in the mouth, abrasions, one goalkeeper knocked unconscious for ten minutes, and a spectator hit in the eye with a brick!

But if there was a place in Canadian factories for persons trained in first aid, so much greater was the need for such men on the country's railways, where injury resulting from an accident could so often prove fatal. Here the incidence of mishaps among employees was high. The average railwayman on this continent was a happy-go-lucky kind of individual, whose continual contact with danger was inclined to make him reckless about his own safety. However, these men eagerly welcomed the opportunity to learn first aid, so that they might become able to give emergency treatment both to fellow employees and to the passengers for whose safety they were responsible.

The first St. John railway centre in Canada was the Canadian Pacific Railway Centre, which is recorded as being in existence in 1909 at the Angus Shops in Montreal. The Chairman was Major Lacey R. Johnson, who had entered railway service in 1870 with the Great Western Railway, one of the early sponsors of first aid for railwaymen in Britain. He was a pioneer of the movement on Canadian railways, and until his death in 1915 he continued to be an indefatigable worker in the cause of St. John. An early report submitted by the Centre showed that a total of 136 certificates in first aid had been earned by September 1910, and that in the year 1910 the ambulance men at the Angus Works had treated 614 hospital cases, besides 9,360 minor injuries — "a decrease of 3,426 cases, as compared with the year ending 1909." By the end of 1911 the number of certificated first aiders on the Canadian Pacific Railway had reached the thousand mark. Out in Winnipeg one of the earliest St. John divisions to be formed on the Prairies began taking first aid training at the C.P.R. Western Shops in May 1910. Three years later, on January 4, 1913, No.14 C.P.R. Ambulance Division of the Brigade was enrolled in Winnipeg, and it has remained actively in service to the present day.

Canada's other railways showed similar enthusiasm for the St. John movement. The Intercolonial and Prince Edward Island Railways Centre at Moncton was formed in 1911. Two years later the

Grand Trunk Centre was inaugurated under the chairmanship of William Molson Macpherson. As early as 1909, however, first aid classes organized by the company's Chief Medical Officer, Dr. J. Alex Hutchison, were being given to Grand Trunk employees at the Point St. Charles Shops in Montreal.

In order to give employees who were often away from home the necessary practical instruction, the Canadian Pacific Railway Company fitted out two first aid cars. Each provided a lecture room which would seat 30 people and also allow sufficient floor space for demonstration and practice. Equipment included all the necessary charts, stretchers, splints, and bandages — even a complete human skeleton. The cars were moved about the road and left at different divisional points for about two months. On obtaining his certificate each train hand was presented by the company with a fully equipped First Aider's Kit Box, which he would carry with him on his train, ready for any emergency.

Such an emergency was the case of a yardman who, while making up a train, slipped between two baggage cars and had both legs cut off above the knee and his left arm severed. A telephone call brought a first aider hurrying to the scene of the accident. It was a situation to try the nerves of even a professional surgeon. With great efficiency the first aider applied tourniquets and gave the other treatment necessary, and by this promptness and coolness succeeded in keeping the patient alive.

To stimulate and maintain a healthy rivalry between different points along the line, the Canadian Pacific Railway donated a number of shields and trophies for annual competition among its employees. Still wider interest in first aid on Canadian railways was created when Wallace Nesbitt of Toronto, a Knight of Grace,* the Honorary President of the Canadian Branch of the St. John Ambulance Association, presented a handsome silver rosewater dish to be competed for by teams from different railways. The skilled winners of this trophy in the first year of competition were members of a team from the Grand Trunk Railway — teams from the Canadian Pacific and the Intercolonial Railways taking second and third place respectively.

Another field of hazardous occupation in which the Association was giving useful service in Canada in the years before the First World War was the mining industry. Mine operators recognized the

*Created, 1912

need of having employees trained in first aid and ambulance work so they could deal with accidents occurring in the normal operations of the mine, as well as having persons skilled in the more specialized mine-rescue work required after an explosion or other major disaster. Collieries in Nova Scotia were teaching first aid early in the century. And the Dominion Coal Company installed a well-equipped training station in mine-rescue work in 1908.

Among the coal-producing provinces of Canada, British Columbia and Alberta took the lead in requiring the manager of a coal mine and all underground officials to hold a certificate of competency from a recognized ambulance society. As noted already, the Crow's Nest Pass Coal Company had first aid classes in operation in 1910. In that year seventy-five men employed in the company's collieries at Coal Creek and Michell, B.C., completed a course of instruction, and twenty-one of them received St. John Certificates. On the Alberta side of the border, classes were organized in 1911 at Blairmore and at Coleman, where the earliest certificate on record in that Centre was earned by David Davis, the Superintendent of International Mines, and one of the original organizers of St. John in Crow's Nest Pass. On Vancouver Island the year 1911 saw the organization of St. John local centres in the mining communities of Nanaimo and Cumberland.

Before 1912 most of the coal mines of British Columbia held classes in first aid under the colliery doctors, to provide an opportunity for employees to qualify for the certificates demanded by the Coal-mines Regulation Act. In his annual report for 1912 the province's Chief Inspector of Mines expressed satisfaction that "the St. John Ambulance Association has established centres in most of the coal-mining communities, and from now on there will be a fixed standard of examination and uniformity of training throughout the province." Early in 1914 the provincial Department of Mines appointed an Instructor in First Aid, Dudley Michell, giving him a roving commission to expand first aid work among the miners of British Columbia, particularly in the metalliferous mines. At the end of his first year of activities he had organized ten first aid centres in the West Kootenay and Boundary districts, as well as four others on the coast. Interest among the men was keen, and was encouraged by an increasing number of competitions and demonstrations staged at various miners' gatherings.

A typical competition was that arranged at Fernie on July 1, 1915, by the Crow's Nest Pass Coal Company. It attracted entries of

eleven teams, totalling fifty-five men and ten boys. Successful competitors shared \$140 in prize money, and afterwards all members of the first aid classes were entertained to dinner by the General Manager and his wife. The company had 139 men pass the St. John examination that year, which meant that in its mines there was now one trained man for every fourteen employed underground.

The Provincial Government having approved the work of the Association, the teaching of first aid in the mines of British Columbia developed steadily. Some people still regarded the movement "as a mere innovation and a fad," Dudley Michell reported at the end of 1915, but certainly not those who were charged with the responsibility for safety in the mines. By the close of 1916 classes in first aid had been organized in all the larger coal and metal mines of British Columbia. A year later the Provincial Instructor was able to report that altogether 850 mining employees had passed examinations in first aid since systematic training began.

In 1913 Mr. Nesbitt donated two further prizes to be competed for by general and cadet teams. One was a fine silver statuette for General Competition by industrial, commercial, and civilian teams, exclusive of railway employees. The other donation was an annual gift of forty-five cadet rifles, five for each province, for competition among teams of cadets from Canadian schools.

In the case of railway competitions, the examination and adjudication took place at the Royal Victoria Rifles' Armoury in Montreal. But for the General Competition the expense involved in bringing all the competitors to a central point would be too much. Instead, the Chief Medical Officer of the Conservation of Canada, Lieutenant-Colonel C.A. Hodgetts,* a member of the Executive Council of the St. John Association, and for many years its Honorary Secretary, toured the cities and towns from which entries had been received, and examined each of the competing teams in its own community. The trophy was won in its initial year of competition by the Winnipeg Fire Department Ambulance Team. The Victoria Police Force came second, and the Vancouver Police Force third.

For the next nineteen years, until he retired as Director-General in 1932, Dr. Hodgetts was to act as Chief Examiner in the competitions for the various trophies belonging to the Association.

*Knight of Grace, 1912

When the war broke out in 1914, the Dominion-wide competitions for adult teams were suspended. By the time they were resumed in 1920, generous donors had added to the number of trophies. These now included the Lord Shaughnessy Police Trophies, two silver shields mounted on mahogany, one for competition by police teams in Western Canada and one for Eastern police teams; the Coderre Cup, for Miners' competition, presented by the Hon. Mr. Justice Louis Coderre while Minister of Mines; and the Montizambert Championship Trophy, emblematic of supremacy in Canada, a solid silver cup given by the first President of the Canadian Branch of the Association.

CHAPTER IV

ST. JOHN GOES TO WAR

In modern times the primary concern of the Order of St. John had been the alleviation of suffering in time of peace. But it will be recalled that when the St. John Ambulance Association was inaugurated in England in 1877 as part of the country's Voluntary Aid Movement, one of its functions was defined as that of forming a "civilian reserve for the Army Medical Department." This role was well demonstrated during the Boer War, when more than 2,000 men trained by the Association served with British medical units. Later, two World Wars were to bring a much greater contribution.

By the end of the opening decade of the twentieth century signs of an approaching war were not lacking, and in Great Britain steps were taken to organize Voluntary Aid Detachments as a supplement to the Territorial Medical Service. Various bodies approved by the War Office formed detachments which were officially registered. A male detachment had an establishment of fifty-six persons; the strength of its female counterpart was twenty-three, of whom four should be qualified as cooks.

The pre-war scheme visualized for the Voluntary Aid Detachment a type of employment which could be carried out by non-professional civilian volunteers — the performance of miscellaneous necessary tasks associated with the medical services, so as to leave regular staffs free to discharge the skilled duties for which they had been trained. Detachments would undertake such labours as providing food and dressings for improvised ambulance trains, setting up rest stations at points where these trains would stop, and serving in private hospitals and convalescent homes. In all parts of the United

Kingdom members were busy learning how to prepare country carts and other local vehicles to serve as ambulances, how to improvise stretchers, and how to convert houses, railway stations, and other public buildings into temporary hospitals.

Very little of this kind of preparation had taken place in Canada before the outbreak of war in 1914. In November 1911, the Militia Council at Ottawa approved a scheme for "The Organization of Voluntary Medical Aid in Canada." A plan was drawn up, then revised, and was finally adopted as amended in March 1914. It authorized the Minister of Militia to appoint Voluntary Aid Committees in each Military Division or District in the Dominion. At that time Canada was organized for militia purposes into six Divisional Areas in the East and three Military Districts in the West. In March 1916, all became Military Districts. These committees were responsible for forming Voluntary Aid Detachments, a task which they were empowered to delegate to the St. John Ambulance Association, the St. John Ambulance Brigade, and the Canadian Red Cross Society.

The outbreak of hostilities brought prompt action. On August 14, 1914, representatives of these three organizations were called to a conference at Government House in Ottawa. No one was more keenly interested in the humanitarian work of these bodies than the Governor-General, His Royal Highness, the Duke of Connaught,* who was not only Patron of the Canadian Branch of the St. John Ambulance Association, but was also the Grand Prior of the Venerable Order. At this meeting the three organizations entered into a joint working agreement under the name of The National Relief Committee. Since the Red Cross existed primarily for service in time of war rather than peace, it was decided that appeals to the Canadian public for funds for war work would be made by that Society. These funds would be administered by the Red Cross for the relief of the wounded, sick, and prisoners of war of the British and Allied Forces.

The task of training and organizing Voluntary Aid Detachments was assigned to the St. John Ambulance Association. Personnel for these detachments and for the Army Medical Corps would come from the St. John Ambulance Brigade. "We felt," His Royal Highness told the annual meeting of the Association in 1916, "that during the war the Red Cross had the right to step forward, and we took second place. We have loyally supported the Red Cross, and I am happy to say that

*Knight of Justice, 1881

there has never been any real friction." For the duration of the war the letterheads of the Brigade in Canada bore the subheading, "A part of the Red Cross Organization of the British Empire."

Initially Voluntary Aid Detachments were formed at Halifax and Quebec, for it was at these ports that the first invalided soldiers from Canada's Expeditionary Force were expected to arrive. Subsequently another detachment was organized to meet men disembarking at Saint John, N.B. Soon Voluntary Aid Detachments were functioning also in Ottawa, Montreal, and Victoria. Throughout the whole period of the war these six Canadian detachments were to render long hours of devoted service in many fields of activity. Troops leaving for overseas had their departure brightened by women and girls wearing on their uniform the eight-pointed badge of St. John, who distributed chocolate bars and cigarettes and wished them Godspeed and a safe return. Sick and wounded soldiers returning for convalescence or discharge in Canada were met at the dockside by V.A.D. members who gave them a warm welcome home and made their transfer from ship to train as easy as possible. In some cases volunteer workers travelled with helpless wounded on trains to their destination. The successful operation of the various convalescent homes to which the men went owed much to the efficient service of the V.A.D. probationers who made up the bulk of their staffs.

Typical of the services performed by Voluntary Aid Detachments in Canada were those of the Ottawa Detachment, designated V.A.D. No.1, which was formed in January 1915 with about thirty members and officers under Miss Hazel Todd as Commandant. They set for themselves a threefold role: to put to practical use the knowledge acquired in their first aid and home nursing courses by continual practice in making beds, applying bandages, preparing invalid diets, etc.; to be ready at short notice to turn any suitable building into an emergency hospital and assist graduate nurses there in the care of the sick and wounded; and to serve as probationers under trained nurses in convalescent homes which the Militia might establish in Ottawa or its vicinity. But the innermost wish of every member was to be sent overseas to serve in military hospitals should a call come for volunteers.

The Detachment secured from the Department of Public Works premises on Wellington Street, consisting of a large room with kitchen and bathroom attached. Here members practised the duties they would be called on to perform in a hospital. Girl Guides acted as

patients. The course in nursing included the study of Braille, in order that V.A.D. members might help blinded soldiers and sailors to read and write. The Sewing Committee made blue uniforms from the same kind of material worn by Red Cross V.A.D.s in England. The white veils were carefully hem-stitched by hand by the members of the Committee.

At all times the Detachment sought opportunities of doing what they could for the troops. Members collected books and magazines, and supplies of fruit, jam, and other food extras to give to military units in training in Ottawa. They visited troop trains passing through the city to offer the men refreshments, candy, and cigarettes. Miss Elsie Simpson, an enthusiastic St. John worker and for many years Secretary of the Ottawa Centre, recalls that when the 38th Battalion C.E.F. left in August 1915 for garrison duty in Bermuda, V.A.D. girls boarded the train to distribute five cases of oranges to the departing soldiers. Attached to each orange was a printed sticker which read: "With appreciation and best wishes of the Voluntary Aid Detachment No.1 St. J.A.A., Ottawa, Canada."

Late in 1915 the Militia Department acquired for the Hospital Commission the fine residence of the late Sir Sandford Fleming in Ottawa's Sandy Hill district. The large building was converted into a convalescent hospital and furnished by the Imperial Order Daughters of the Empire and other patriotic organizations. When the Duke of Connaught opened it in January 1916, sixty members of the Ottawa Voluntary Aid Detachment were present in uniform. From then on four members gave voluntary duty for a week at a time, acting as assistants to the nursing sister of the Canadian Army Medical Corps who was in charge.

In other parts of the country Voluntary Aid Detachments were rendering similar effective service. Members of Toronto's Nursing Divisions materially assisted in preparing and opening the Convalescent Hospital on College Street, and later the Spadina Hospital and the Euclid Hall Convalescent Home. When these were in operation, groups of volunteer workers from the No.1 Central Nursing Division served a week at a time at each institution assisting graduate nurses in attending to convalescent soldiers. The College Nursing Division had been formed early in 1916 to supply trained voluntary aid for military convalescent hospitals. Its Lady Superintendent was Dr. Margaret Patterson, who had served in ambulance work in India and had been decorated in that country for organizing a plague

hospital. She was largely instrumental in recruiting and training the 150 members of the Division, forty of whom saw service overseas.

In Kingston, from the day of its formation in November 1916, the Central Nursing Division daily sent sixteen uniformed members for duty at the Queen's Military Hospital and the Elmhurst and Fettercairn Homes for Returned Soldiers. In Saskatoon members of the Edith Cavell Nursing Division helped to start the city's Convalescent Military Hospital, and when it opened did voluntary aid work there daily. The establishment of a Women's Volunteer Service in Winnipeg in 1914 was due largely to the initiative and untiring efforts of Dr. M. Ellen Douglass* — a woman who was to give forty years of devoted service to St. John. Later in the war she served overseas in the Canadian Army Medical Corps in the rank of Major. In the Second World War Dr. Douglass was a tower of strength to the Brigade in Manitoba. Nursing members who volunteered for V.A.D. or overseas duty found her a great and wonderful friend. In 1917 the administration of the Voluntary Aid detachments in Canada was transferred from the Association to the Brigade Overseas. The detachments were organized as Nursing Divisions of the Brigade, Ottawa's V.A.D. No.1 becoming the Ottawa Central Nursing Division No.32, on St. Patrick's Day, 1917. Later, voluntary work in military hospitals came directly under the Department of Militia and Defence, which co-operated with the Brigade to set up a Women's Aid Department. This Department consisted of a Volunteer Section composed of V.A.D.s; a Special Service Section to do massage; and a General Service Section.

The Volunteer Section was composed of nursing members and function trainers. The former had to be between the ages of 21 and 48, and in addition to holding First Aid and Nursing Certificates of St. John, were required to be members in full standing of the Brigade Overseas. Trained nurses were not eligible for V.A.D. duties. "Function trainers" was the designation given to volunteers of ages 21 to 50 who underwent three months' instruction at the Military School of Orthopaedic Surgery and Physiotherapy at Hart House, Toronto, before being posted for duty in a military hospital in Canada. During their instruction they would have an opportunity of securing First Aid and Home Nursing Certificates so as to qualify them as members of the Brigade Overseas, and hence eligible for V.A.D. appointment.

*Dame of Grace, 1948

Applicants for the Special Service Section had an age limit of 22 to 38. They took a six months' course at Hart House to qualify them as masseuses, for employment wherever required in military institutions in Canada.

The only volunteers in the Women's Aid Department who did not require St. John Certificates were those of the General Service Section — though preference was given to Brigade members. The age limit was 18 to 50, and the various classifications included clerks, stenographers, telephone operators, head and assistant cooks, housemaids, charwomen, and sewing women.

For a long time Canadian V.A.D. members waited hopefully and impatiently for an opportunity to go overseas. But St. John's Gate in London had a long waiting list of volunteers for work in British military hospitals, and applicants in Canada were warned that any who made their way to England in the hope of serving there would do so entirely at their own risk.

Then in the late summer of 1916 a call came from the Gate for sixty volunteers to serve as probationers in hospitals in England and on the Continent. Although it appeared at first as though volunteers would have to pay all their own expenses, the number of applicants greatly exceeded the demand. The sixty selected from Voluntary Aid Detachments of the Association and Nursing Divisions of the Brigade in various parts of Canada sailed from Montreal in September aboard the *S.S. Grampian*, all wearing the grey uniform of St. John. Their expenses were paid by the Red Cross. Ten were assigned to military hospitals in France, the other fifty remaining in England.

As the war continued, other groups followed. At the end of 1917, out of a total of 391 members of Nursing Divisions of the Brigade Overseas who had arrived in England to serve as V.A.D. probationers, 318 had come from Canada and 23 from Newfoundland. By the time of the Armistice, Canada had supplied a total of 368 of these St. John volunteers. Besides those serving behind the lines in France, a number saw duty in more distant theatres of war — in Italy, Salonika, and Egypt. To one of the first who went overseas, Miss Alice Houston, a member of V.A.D. No. 1 of Ottawa, was accorded the distinction of being Mentioned in Dispatches by General Sir Douglas Haig, Commander-in-Chief of the British Forces in France, for her gallantry in a military hospital in France during an air raid. Before the war ended, two other Canadian V.A.D. members had earned similar "Mentions" and the right to wear the oak leaf with their

war medals — Miss Mary Gordon of Winnipeg, and Miss Ellen B. Scobie (Mrs. T.A. Parker) of Ottawa. After serving nearly a year in hospitals in the north of England, Miss Scobie had enlisted for France, and for the remainder of the war was attached to the 57th General Hospital, first at Boulogne and later at Marseilles.

The work done by these volunteers was often arduous and hours were long. Sometimes there were tasks to be performed that in other circumstances would have been considered menial. Yet there were no complaints. Many of the probationers had surrendered positions of responsibility in Canada in order to go overseas. Now they were there for the duration of the war — be it short or long — resolved to do in the best possible way whatever work was assigned to them. The reports that came back describing their enthusiasm and efficiency reflected the highest credit, not only on these young women from Canada, but upon the Association as well as the country that sent them.

As already indicated, qualified nurses were not eligible for membership in Voluntary Aid Detachments. To the St. John Ambulance Association, however, must go much of the credit for sending to the United Kingdom the first group of graduate nurses for service overseas. Early in 1915 the Canadian Copper Company of Sudbury, which had already shown itself a generous donor to the funds of the Association, contributed the sum of \$10,000 to the Canadian Red Cross Society, to be used to send twenty trained nurses overseas under the auspices of the Canadian Branch of St. John. The Association, assigned the responsibility of selecting the nurses, gave each Provincial Council a quota to nominate. All applicants were required to have graduated from a hospital of at least 100 beds, and to have taken subsequent training. The entire party, brought up to thirty by the addition of ten nurses nominated by the Red Cross Society, sailed from Montreal on May 20, 1915, aboard the *S.S. Missanabie*. In July a further group of fifteen, arranged for by the Association, sailed aboard the *Corsican*. On arrival in England a number from each group were sent by the War Office to serve in military hospitals in England and France.

Some of these nurses from Canada served in the St. John Ambulance Brigade Hospital at Etaples, which was declared by many authorities to have been one of the best, if not the best, in France. Certainly it was the most widely known of all the hospitals established

and operated by the Order during the war, and St. John people everywhere were generous in contributing to its support.

At the end of 1914 the Army Council in London had accepted the offer of the Association to provide and maintain a hospital of 520 beds in France. It seemed particularly fitting for St. John to be closely identified with a project that would recall the work of the early Knights Hospitaller who founded and operated their great institutes of healing in Jerusalem and Rhodes and Malta. The hospital was erected at Etaples, eighteen miles south of Boulogne, and was opened as a Base Clearing Hospital on September 8, 1915. It was a hutted establishment, consisting of sixteen wards, each of 34 beds, and two others having 20 beds each. Subsequently this accommodation was increased to meet the army's growing needs as the number of casualties increased — first by 64 beds during the costly operations at the Somme in 1916, and later to a total of 744 beds during the heavy fighting in the spring of 1918.

The hospital was staffed entirely by the Brigade. The first commandant was the Chief Commissioner of the Brigade, Colonel Sir James R.A. Clark, Knight of Justice. He handed over in July 1916, to his Physician in Charge, Lieutenant-Colonel C.J. Trimble, Knight of Grace. Besides the 20 medical officers, the staff included a matron and assistant, 54 trained nursing sisters, 24 V.A.D. members, and a Provisional Company of the Royal Army Medical Corps, composed of 141 St. John Ambulance men, enlisted for the war's duration. For more than two and a half years these devoted men and women carried on the work of ministering to the needs of the thousands of sick and wounded soldiers who passed through their hands. Then, in May 1918, the hospital was twice bombed by German aircraft. The second attack, which took place on the last day of the month, killed 11 patients, a nursing sister, and 4 orderlies, besides wounding many more. Ten of the wards were destroyed or severely damaged. As a result of these air raids the military authorities ordered the hospital to be moved further to the rear. It was re-established near Deauville, where it reopened on October 23, 1918. When it was demobilized in the following January, Colonel Trimble summed up well the efficient and enthusiastic manner in which the members of the hospital staff had discharged their duties: "You have, by your self-denial and zeal, individually and collectively fulfilled in no uncertain way the mottoes of the Ancient Order of St. John, 'pro fide' and 'pro utilitate hominum.'"

So far, this chapter appears to be concerned only with the part played during the war by the women of St. John. It must be remembered that a very large proportion of the St. John men who were of military age and fitness had enlisted in the armed services, where their identity as members of the Association had disappeared. A great many had found their way into medical units, where they were able to put their ambulance training to good use. Another important contribution made to Canada's war effort by the men of the Association was the instruction in first aid which was given to soldiers in Canada during their period of preparation for going overseas.

Before the war the Department of Militia and Defence had displayed some recognition of the value of this aspect of training for its armed forces. In 1913 it had arranged for Officers' Training Corps at various Canadian universities to be given a course in first aid to the injured. Divisional orders published by the Militia emphasized the importance of all commissioned and non-commissioned officers seizing the earliest possible opportunity to qualify in first aid. But the onus of securing the necessary training was placed on the individual.

Then came mobilization, and in the urgency of getting men trained and equipped and shipped overseas there seemed little time for such courses. On more than one occasion the General Executive Committee of the Association attempted to arouse an interest in the first aid movement for the benefit of the troops of the Canadian Expeditionary Force. The most that was accomplished by these early efforts were orders issued by the Adjutant-General's Branch drawing the attention of officers commanding units to the necessity for such training, and urging medical officers concerned to take up the work.

Accordingly a fresh endeavour was made by the General Executive. In November 1915 it submitted a memorandum, which had been approved by the Grand Prior of the Order, the Duke of Connaught, to the Minister of Militia and Defence, Major-General Sir Sam Hughes. The submission presented a concrete plan. In it the Association suggested that authority be given to appoint to each unit first aid instructors with the rank and pay of senior non-commissioned officers. These instructors would be attached to the Divisional Staff, and posted to an individual unit long enough to give each officer, N.C.O., and man in it a general knowledge of first aid. A limited course was proposed, to include the following: fractures, dislocations, and sprains; haemorrhage; artificial respiration and insensibility; bandaging; methods of carrying. The Association would undertake to select

qualified instructors from its trained first aiders in each Military District, and would also supply a first aid pamphlet for every student.

The Association's proposals received the hearty approval of the Minister, who issued the necessary authority for the work to be carried out in all Military Districts and Divisions in the Dominion. From three to five St. John men were employed in each area or district, each carrying the rank and receiving the pay of a Quartermaster-Sergeant in the Army Medical Corps. The reports that these instructors sent in from Camp Hughes, Camp Borden, Sarcee Camp, Petawawa Camp and other centres of military training generally reflected a gratifying response on the part of all ranks.

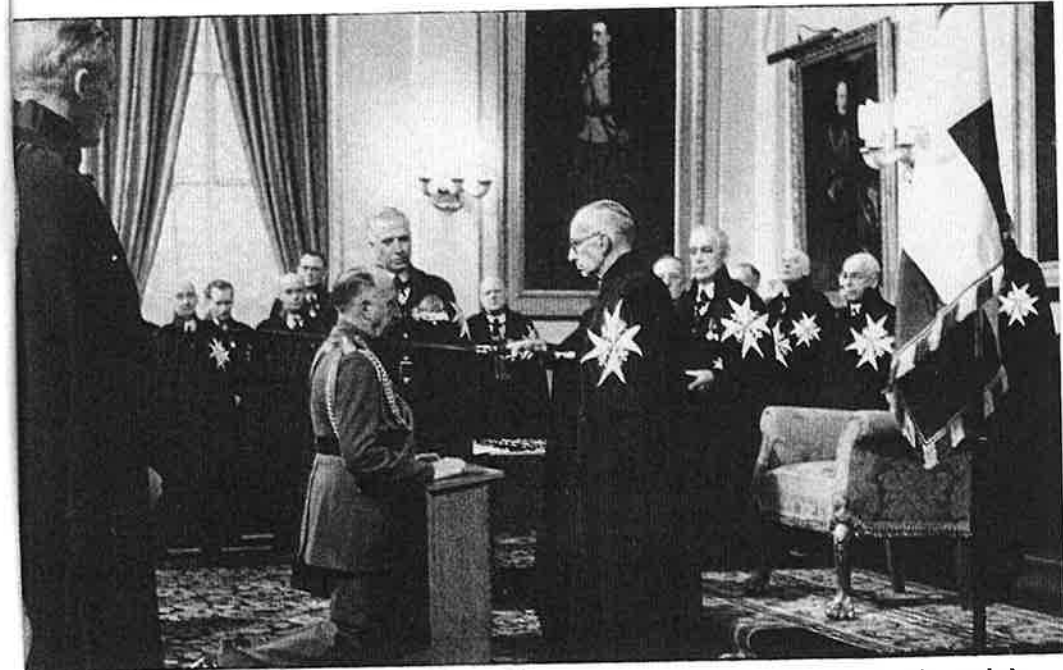
By the end of hostilities 200,000 members of the C.E.F. had been taught the important principles of first aid. Each soldier carried a pamphlet of instruction, for when the work with the army began, the Head Office of the Association in Ottawa had prepared a condensed version of the standard textbook, Cantlie's *First Aid*. The Department of Militia and Defence printed and distributed 250,000 copies of this book to the troops. The sum total of the value of the training thus given to officers and men of the Canadian Expeditionary Force throughout the war cannot be estimated. It was a "first" for Canada, and it was to receive commendation in other countries. In noting the success of the Canadian experiment, *First Aid*, the official organ of the parent Association in England was to comment: "We see no reason why this training should not be extended to the British soldier, as timely assistance, when there is no doctor, stretcher-bearer or R.A.M.C. man about, may be the means of saving life."

As the war went on, the St. John Ambulance Association continued to play an important role on the home front. There was active support for the various appeals made by the Red Cross for funds. The Association took a prominent part in the annual "Our Day" collection made by the Joint Committee of the Order of St. John and the British Red Cross Society.

While the St. John Ambulance Association and Brigade in Canada were effectively playing their respective roles as part of the country's war effort, in a future province of the Dominion the Order of St. John was making a contribution which would rank high in comparison with that of any other part of the British Commonwealth. Organization of the Association in Newfoundland and its progress in the years before the War have already been described. The coming of war found the ancient colony with no militia department or military



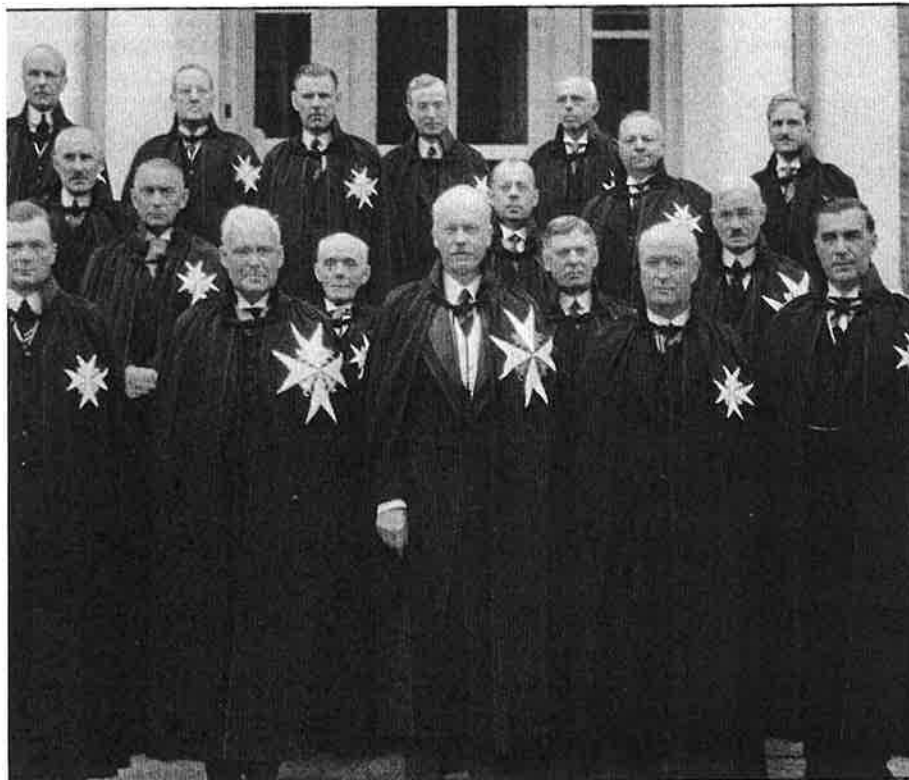
1944: Buzz-bombs on London and "Kay Gilmour's Girls" do their bit in the bomb-stricken city. Some St. John V.A.D.s also served in northwest Europe. Here Mrs. Gilmour bids farewell to Janet Whitten, Violet Kemp, Margaret Hicks, (Mrs.) Frances Stubbs and Jean Nixon, shown leaving London for the Far East in May 1945.



THE ACCOLADE: At Government House, Governor-General Vincent Massey confers the accolade of knighthood in the Most Venerable Order on General H.D.G. Crerar, commander of the victorious First Canadian Army during the Second World War.



of V.A.D.s from St. John Nursing Divisions in Canada proceed overseas on board the S.S. Victoria in 1917.



The Commandery in Canada comes into existence and the first Knight Commander of the Order, His Excellency, the Earl of Bessborough, Governor-General of Canada, is seen with other Knights of the Order.

forces. Yet despite this lack of preparedness for hostilities, within sixty days a hastily formed Patriotic Association of public spirited citizens had recruited, partially equipped, and dispatched overseas the "Blue Puttees" — the five hundred or more officers and men who formed the first contingent of the infantry battalion that was to acquire fame as the Royal Newfoundland Regiment. During the initial recruiting period the Chief Medical Officer was Dr. Cluny Macpherson, Knight of Grace, who also held the appointment of Assistant Commissioner in Newfoundland for the Brigade Overseas. It is therefore not altogether surprising that when he formed the original Medical Section of the Regiment, he took the men directly from the Church Lads' Brigade Ambulance Division which he had earlier helped to organize and train in the city of St. John's. This manning of a battalion medical section completely by trained members of St. John Ambulance was surely without parallel in any other unit of the forces of the Commonwealth.

Throughout the war Ambulance Sergeant Arthur Hammond and his men tended the wounded on many a field of battle — he won the Military Medal for his heroic work in the swamps of Flanders. Their heaviest task was at Beaumont Hamel, on the opening day of the Somme offensive, when the Newfoundland Regiment was virtually cut to pieces by German fire. It was in Gallipoli, in 1915, that a St. John man in the Medical Section bravely sacrificed his life in the performance of his duty. While Private John Fitzgerald was attending to a comrade who had been wounded by a Turkish sniper, he himself received a bullet in the leg. He continued to administer aid to his patient, who was in serious condition. Fitzgerald was hit a second time, but he carried on with his task. Finally a third bullet killed him. Posthumous recognition of his heroism came when he was Mentioned in Dispatches "for distinguished and gallant services." Another former member of the Church Lads' Brigade Ambulance Division who had joined the Regimental Medical Section, Private Stewart Dewling, was awarded the Military Medal for conspicuous bravery at Beaumont Hamel in bringing in wounded men under heavy shelling and machine-gun fire.

In view of Dr. Cluny Macpherson's long and distinguished association with the Order of St. John, it is appropriate in this history to note a further important contribution made by him to the Allied effort in the First World War. Early in 1915 he went to England to investigate hospital services for Newfoundland casualties and to

make preliminary arrangements for sending Newfoundland V.A.D. members and nurses overseas. While in the United Kingdom he was seconded to the War Office Staff for duties with the Army Medical Advisory Board. It was just after the enemy's first use of gas at Ypres, and Dr. Macpherson found himself on a Special Committee on Protection against Poisonous Gases. In this capacity he was primarily responsible for devising the first successful "smoke helmet," which provided effective protection against gas without immobilizing the wearer. In token of this achievement and in recognition of his other services he was subsequently honoured by being made a Companion of the Order of St. Michael and St. George.

Following the example of the two parent organizations in Great Britain, soon after the war began the Newfoundland branches of the St. John Ambulance and the Red Cross Society formed a joint committee on which each was equally represented. The Association gave full support to the work of the Red Cross, and a wasteful overlapping of effort was thus avoided. Working through the Wounded and Missing Department of the Joint Committee, the Association sent shipments of comforts to the 3rd London General Hospital at Wandsworth, which accommodated the majority of the casualties evacuated to the United Kingdom from the Royal Newfoundland Regiment.

A special interest of the people — and particularly the children of Newfoundland — was the St. John Ambulance Brigade Hospital at Etaples. On the first anniversary of the declaration of war the Association in Newfoundland launched an appeal to the school children in the capital and in 700 other communities throughout the island to contribute towards the endowment of a bed in the hospital.

The response exceeded all expectations. Instead of supplying one bed, enough funds were subscribed to complete a Newfoundland ward of thirty beds. Through the Ladies' Committee of the Association every bed was provided with a pair of slippers (each containing a pack of playing cards), and a dressing gown, the pockets of which had been thoughtfully filled with cigarettes donated by the Imperial Tobacco Company in St. John's. As the war progressed, Newfoundland, recognizing the urgent need for hospital accommodation overseas, contributed generously to the Association's "Cot Fund." By the final year of hostilities Newfoundland was supporting its thirty cots in the Etaples Hospital, as well as 239 beds in military hospitals in England, with total maintenance charges amounting to \$15,000 an-

nually. On the home front the St. John Ambulance Association also maintained ten beds in the Naval Convalescent Hospital in Waterford Hall, St. John's.

One of the Association's final actions after the Armistice was to vote one thousand pounds for endowing in perpetuity a cot in the Ophthalmic Hospital in Jerusalem after its restoration. Named the "Newfoundland Cot," it was dedicated as a memorial to the soldiers and sailors of Newfoundland who had given their lives in the war.

Before the war came to an end the Order of St. John in Canada was called on to function in two major emergencies at home — one a local catastrophe, the other on a Dominion-wide scale. Both the Halifax disaster of December 1917, and the influenza epidemic which swept the country in the late summer of 1918 were to test fully the effectiveness of the training given to members of the Association in preparation for meeting such challenges.

On the morning of December 6, 1917, the Norwegian freighter *Imo*, sailing out of Halifax harbour with supplies for Belgian relief, collided with the French ship *Mont Blanc*, carrying munitions. Fire broke out on the French vessel, and shortly after nine o'clock its cargo blew up. An area of half a square mile in the northern part of Halifax was devastated, and many buildings in the town of Dartmouth across the harbour were destroyed. The death toll was 1,630, and nearly 5,000 people were injured, 1,000 of them seriously.

Immediately after the disaster the six military hospitals in the area where thrown open to civilians. Within an hour these, as well as the city's three civilian hospitals, were filled to overflowing, despite the damaged condition of nearly all of them. An American vessel in the harbour was opened as a hospital and took 150 wounded on board. Another 150 of the seriously injured were dispatched to Truro by a train which had reached Halifax a few minutes after the explosion and had escaped damage. Altogether St. John workers in Truro, where an Ambulance Division was in process of being formed, took 300 emergency cases from the disaster. Every available hall, school, and church in Halifax became an emergency hospital or dressing station, hurriedly staffed by local surgeons, trained nurses, and members of the Halifax Central Nursing Division No. 17, St. John Ambulance Brigade.

Right from the beginning this Division, the only one existing in Nova Scotia at this time, discharged its duties in a manner in keeping with the highest traditions of the Order. In reporting on the disaster

the District Superintendent of the Nova Scotia District, Captain Reginald V. Harris, described the Brigade's work as "absolutely marvellous and beyond praise . . . Without any fear of contradiction I say that the members saved hundred of lives by their prompt response, their efficient work, and their perfect organization."

The leadership of the Lady Divisional Superintendent, Mrs. Clara H. MacIntosh, was outstanding. Her home was badly battered by the initial blast, but almost immediately the house began to fill with injured who came seeking her husband, who was a doctor. He was away, however, and all telephones were out of order. Mrs. MacIntosh soon had her hands full controlling haemorrhages and otherwise giving treatment to emergency cases.

Next morning a meeting of citizens at City Hall accepted the offer of Mrs. MacIntosh to organize inexperienced men and women who might volunteer for relief work. All the members of the Nursing Division were on duty in the hospitals. Within the hour teams of women totalling more than 100 volunteers were ready to start working their way through the devastated area. They carried typewritten slips to give to those able to walk, directing them where to go for medical treatment, food, clothing, bedding, and shelter, and where to report those who were missing. The condition of those unable to leave their homes was reported back to headquarters so appropriate action could be taken. For the first three days, until a provisional organization had begun functioning, the Lady Divisional Superintendent was virtually in full charge of relief activities outside of the work being done by the military and the regular hospital services, under the authority of the Assistant Director of Medical Services, Military District No.6.

Rescue operations on the day of the explosion had fortunately been favoured by warm, sunny weather, but a sudden change next day brought a raging blizzard, which for a time halted all traffic and seriously handicapped the work of relief. The severe weather continued, and in order to equip St. John workers more suitably for their movements out of doors, as well as to meet the request of hospital matrons that Brigade members be uniformed to distinguish them from untrained voluntary workers, Mrs. MacIntosh wired Toronto for seventy uniforms. These were dispatched to Halifax without delay.

A number of Brigade members from Fredericton and Saint John, N.B., assisted the Halifax Division in its work of mercy. In addition, from Divisions all over Eastern Canada more than one hundred

members offered their services if required. A week after the catastrophe 114 members of the Brigade, including ten from Saint John, N.B., were still on duty in the wards of the Halifax hospitals, and many continued to be actively engaged in relief work for more than a month.

Before another year had passed members of St. John Ambulance in all parts of Canada were called on to render assistance in a great national emergency. During the war, leaders of the Association in Canada had consistently emphasized the need of ensuring that its participation in wartime activities did not result in serious neglect of its primary role in time of peace — the instruction of the civilian population in first aid and home nursing. Despite the handicap of losing a large number of instructors and examiners to the Army Medical Corps for service overseas, the Association managed to maintain and in some cases expand its courses throughout the Dominion. In the five years beginning 1914 more than 61,000 persons in Canada received instruction leading to St. John Certificates, and at least 75 per cent of these took the home nursing course in addition to that in first aid. When the great epidemic of Spanish influenza struck Canada in the summer of 1918, this instruction brought a valuable return in the fine service given by thousands of St. John graduates in caring for and nursing back to health those who were stricken by the disease.

At a time when their war work seemed to be drawing to a close, members of Voluntary Aid Detachments and of Nursing Divisions of the Brigade were summoned anew to serve in hospitals and visit the sick in their homes. In Ontario the Brigade assisted the Emergency Volunteer Health Auxiliary, which had been set up by the Provincial Government to organize nursing help in Toronto and in other communities throughout the province. In Toronto the Auxiliary was able to provide nursing care, largely by women and girls trained in St. John work, to about one thousand families. In Ottawa 125 members of the Brigade gave voluntary service at the City Hall. A return from the Hamilton Nursing Division showed some Brigade members having performed as many as 744 hours of service for influenza cases. In several instances the staffs of small hospitals in Northern Ontario were all stricken with the "flu," and it became necessary for V.A.D. members to take complete charge of the hospital. In one of the coal mining districts of Alberta an entire group of miners went down with the disease. A party of V.A.D.s was sent to the settlement, and in

between nursing their patients they cleaned the bunkhouses, chopped the wood and built the necessary fires. The Brigade in Saint John, N.B., reported establishing a diet kitchen which was "of wonderful assistance to the authorities in coping with the disease."

When in January 1919 the reappearance of the malady in epidemic form was reported from some of the larger cities of the United States, the General Executive Committee in Ottawa issued a "call" to all Association members who were certified in home nursing to organize immediately for voluntary service. Women who were not qualified were invited to take advantage of the course in home nursing offered by the Association. At the same time a telegram went to every Provincial Health Officer in Canada offering the services of the Association's graduates, should they be required. Fortunately the threatened renewal of the epidemic did not materialize, but the replies received from Provincial Health authorities gave proof of their appreciation of the Association's efforts.

With the war over, the Order of St. John in Canada could look back with pride on its record of service, both at home and abroad. In all parts of the Dominion people had come to recognize with gratitude the work of the Association and the Brigade, which now numbered eleven Ambulance and forty-eight Nursing Divisions.

Now there would come the problems of adjustment to peacetime conditions — conditions that would bring fresh challenges and opportunities for service.

CHAPTER V

BETWEEN THE WARS

When the excitement and demands of the war years ended there came an unexpected, but perhaps inevitable, let-down. The sense of urgency was lost. It seemed that wartime patriotism, which had been such a trumpet call when volunteers were needed, had no peacetime substitute capable of rousing an enthusiastic response to the continuing need for humanitarian action. People were tired. They wanted a rest from wartime demands. They wanted to live their own private lives again. Perhaps they hungered for more of the gaiety and fun of life. They felt they had "done their bit."

Besides, the war years had in many cases halted the development of the work of the Order across Canada. Now, at both provincial and Dominion levels, St. John authorities were keenly aware of the need of aggressively extending the scope of the Association, and carrying out reorganization where that was needed. But in the unsettled period which marked the transition to peacetime conditions it was not possible to make much headway at first.

"The year ended 30th September, 1920, has been one of disappointment..." reported the Ontario Provincial Council. "Classes have been arranged wherever it has been possible, but there is a great falling off both in the number of classes organized and candidates for instruction." The Quebec Council found itself unable to make complete returns for that same year "owing to the lack of interest among voluntary organizations that occurred at the conclusion of the war." Manitoba reported "a marked disinclination among the people generally to take any interest in the formation of classes which constitute the *object of being* of the St. John Ambulance Association." And the

Nova Scotia Council found it "regrettable" that so few had "taken advantage of the admirable training" provided by the Association.

A similar situation existed in most of the other provinces. Each year the number of persons in Canada receiving instruction in first aid or home nursing was declining. In 1918 the total was 13,327; in 1919, 9,326; and in 1920, 7,120. In only two provinces did the figures for 1920 show an improvement over the previous year — in British Columbia, where instruction was being carried into an increasing number of mines and logging camps, and in New Brunswick, where the President of the Provincial Council, Colonel Murray MacLaren was sparing no effort to further the work of St. John.

In the Brigade it was the same discouraging story. The later war years had seen many new Divisions formed, particularly Nursing Divisions, a number of which were organized from Voluntary Aid Detachments. At the same time the strength of the Ambulance Divisions had been depleted by the enlistment of a high proportion of the members into the Army Medical Corps or other army units. Thus, although the Divisions had continued to be carried on the Brigade rolls, a number now existed in little more than name. In the early post-war years many of these became defunct. By 1925 the peak number of eighty-nine Divisions (men and women) registered in Canada in 1919 had dwindled to a total of fourteen Ambulance and twenty-three Nursing Divisions.

There was one bright spot in the otherwise gloomy picture. The 1920 Annual Report from the three Railway Centres all reflected a year of increased activity and growth in the work of St. John. It was a situation which confirmed an assertion made by Colonel MacLaren when addressing the Canadian Branch of the Association at its annual meeting. He pointed out that whereas few young business or professional men "entertained the slightest idea of joining or forming a class in first aid," nor indeed did men readily join classes as individuals, there was a gratifying response in the field of industry, where workers could enrol for instruction as a body, with the countenance, and even the encouragement, of their employers. Statistics for 1920 were significant. Employees of the three major railways in the country who attended classes in first aid accounted for 55 per cent of the total of all who took instruction in Canada that year.

In contrast to the dismal communiques coming in from the provinces, it was good to learn that the Canadian National Railway's first aid men were busily engaged in organizing and instructing large

classes at various points along the system. The Canadian Pacific Railway noted with satisfaction the return from overseas of several men who were previously interested in the work of the Association. And the Grand Trunk Railway Centre proudly drew attention to the winning of the Wallace Nesbitt Trophy by a team from Stratford Station, and the same team's placing second in competition for the Montizambert Trophy, which represented the championship of all Canada.

In recognition of the contribution of the railways to the St. John movement, and because of the country-wide character of their operations, it was fitting that the three Railway Centres should be given representation on the General Council of the Canadian Branch of the Association. Then, in 1925, following the amalgamation of the C.N.R. and Grand Trunk, the two major systems were each granted increased status with the organization of the Canadian Pacific and the Canadian National Railways Councils. Two years earlier the privilege of forming a special company centre, having representation on the General Council, had been extended to three bodies whose membership was drawn from more than one province — the Bell Telephone Company, the Royal Canadian Mounted Police, and the Department of National Defence.

One who took a leading part in organizing the Defence Centre was Colonel D.T. Irwin, C.M.G., one of Canada's most distinguished artillery officers, who on his retirement from the Army devoted himself to charitable and humanitarian service.

Subsequent additions to the list of Special Centres organized by companies whose activities were inter-provincial in character, included the Northern Electric Company (1928), Canadian Industries Limited (1929), and the Steel Company of Canada (1930).

The wisdom of giving the railways and the other nation-wide organizations special status within the Association became clear in the success of the scheme. This was particularly the case with the two Railway Councils, which were very fully financed by each company and operated entirely by their officers. A good measure of progress was considered to be a comparison of the number of re-examinations of first aiders in any one year with the number of new certificates earned in the same period. In 1927 the percentage of successful re-examinations (and resulting awards of medallions) of the number of senior certificates issued was 164 per cent for the Canadian National Railway Council, and 146 per cent for the Canadian Pacific

Railway Council. By contrast, the highest percentage obtained by any Provincial Council was that of Alberta, with 56 per cent. The lowest was New Brunswick, with only 1 per cent.

St. John indeed owes much to those early enthusiasts in Canada's railway systems — such men as Dr. J. Alex Hutchison, Chief Medical Officer for the Grand Trunk Railway, who organized the first St. John classes in the Point St. Charles Shops in Montreal; Major Lacey Johnson, for many years Chairman of the the Canadian Pacific Railway Centre; and his Secretary, S.A. Gidlow, who after a dozen years of devoted service with the Railway Centre injected new life into the Montreal Centre of the Association, and continued for many years as its extremely active General Secretary.

From the other Special Centres of the Association the 1920s brought the same story of steady expansion in the work of St. John. In 1926, for example, the Bell Telephone Company was holding classes in first aid at fifteen different points in Ontario and Quebec, with a total attendance of 1,600 male employees. The Department of National Defence Centre reported first aid instruction being given in all Military Districts in Canada. Militia units were showing an increasing interest in holding classes: thirty such courses had been given that year. The Royal Canadian Mounted Police recorded classes at Ottawa, Halifax, Regina, Calgary, Vancouver, and Esquimalt, with a substantial increase in the number of certificates and awards issued.

There were numerous instances of how valuable was the training in first aid given to members of the R.C.M.P., whose patrols took them into areas where hospital and other medical treatment were not immediately available.

Credit must also be given to the very large number of local industrial firms that were demonstrating in a practical way their awareness of the merits of St. John training. The General Executive Committee reported 1926 as having been, with the exception of the war years, the most successful year in the Association's history. The 696 classes whose attendance totalled 12,698 supported this claim. And most of these had been workers in mines, mills, breweries, and factories of all kinds. There could be no better illustration of the wide scope of these activities than the list of twenty institutions in which first aid classes were established by the Association's Montreal Centre in the first year of its reorganization. Besides classes arranged for Boy Scouts, Girl Guides, Westmount Ladies, and Verdun Police,

the 1926 list included two Montreal breweries, three printing firms, two power companies, a rope factory, a textile company, a sugar refinery, a paint works, a flour mill, the Montreal Tramways, and the Canada Car and Foundry Company.

An important factor in the expansion of first aid training in the factories of the land was the growing awareness of such a need by Workmen's Compensation Boards in the various provinces. Largely as a result of representations made by the St. John Ambulance Association, the Compensation Board of Ontario as early as 1917 adopted regulations which made it compulsory for all establishments having fifteen or more employees to supply first aid equipment. Factories or workshops with 300 or more employees were required to provide a first aid room, with beds and complete equipment for the care of sick and injured, attended by a doctor or a graduate in first aid. Similar regulations were put into effect in 1920 by the Workmen's Compensation Boards of Alberta and British Columbia. In the former province any mine or factory with fifty or more workers had to have one of these employees holding a certificate of competency to render first aid to the injured. In British Columbia this requirement became effective whenever fifteen or more were employed at a place more than five miles from a medical practitioner. Most of the remaining provinces adopted similar measures, and the close relationship which developed between the majority of the Provincial Councils and Workmen's Compensation Boards was demonstrated in some instances by the presence on the Council of a representative of the Board. In 1928 the British Columbia Board, which for some years had been conducting its own courses in first aid and issuing its own certificates of proficiency, decided in the future to recognize only the instruction given by St. John Ambulance teachers, and further required that all first aid men working under the Compensation Board should be re-examined every year by the Association.

In many respects the year 1926 marked the high point of endeavour in the history of the White Cross in Canada between the two World Wars. Through the inspired leadership and energy of those charged with directing the Association's affairs the movement had largely regained the ground lost during the post-1918 period of reaction. Also the damaging Depression of the early 1930s had not yet arrived. Almost every province reported gratifying progress and expressed optimism for the coming year. Prince Edward Island, which had submitted no report of activity since December, 1918,

with the co-operation of the Canadian National Railways reorganized its Provincial Council, and high hopes were entertained for the extension of the work of the Association throughout the island. The number of entries that year — 161 teams — in the annual competitions in first aid and home nursing for the various national and provincial trophies set a new record.

There were now nine Association Senior Trophy Competitions open to winners of provincial contests or competitions held by industry, railways, police, and other organizations. Three new trophies had now been presented to the Association for annual competition: a silver cup donated by Lady Drummond, Montreal, to be competed for in first aid and home nursing by teams of five women; the Mary Otter Shield, presented by General Sir William Otter, for annual competition among teams of the Permanent and Non-Permanent units of the Canadian Militia; and the Sherwood Shield, given by Sir Percy Sherwood to be awarded to the police team obtaining the highest marks in the Eastern and Western Shaughnessy Police Competitions.

Perhaps the most significant step taken by the general Council in 1926 was its decision — as expressed at the annual meeting by the Federal Minister of Health, Dr. J.H. King* “to invade the schools of this country.” For more than a decade teachers in training at the normal schools of some of the western provinces had been given instruction in first aid. British Columbia had been to the forefront in this with Saskatchewan a close second. By 1918 all teachers in Manitoba and Saskatchewan were required to qualify in first aid before being granted a licence to teach. When in addition the Department of Education of each of these provinces placed a first aid box in every school, provision was made for prompt and effective treatment of injuries in the school playground, as well as for possible first aid treatment in the community generally. In 1923 New Brunswick led the provinces of Eastern Canada in making first aid a subject on its Normal School curriculum. In the following year Ontario’s Minister of Education introduced first aid instruction at the summer school for teachers held in Toronto.

The next step was to extend instruction into the schools themselves. Such a development had long been urged by the Dominion-Council. “If I had my way,” asserted the Honorary President, the Hon. Wallace Nesbitt, at the 1921 Annual Meeting, “I should request

*Knight of Grace, 1934

the Minister of Education in every province in the country to put on the curriculum of every school the teaching of first aid for what it would mean to all the boys and all the girls of the future.”

Although this goal was not soon to be realized, the results of early experimental work carried out in Ontario and Saskatchewan were sufficiently encouraging for the project to continue. As early as 1926 first aid was being taught successfully in schools in Fort William. In 1928 the Head Office of the Association in Ottawa initiated classes in the public schools of three nearby communities — Mountain, South Mountain, and Winchester. Some 200 young people earned their St. John Certificates, and at Winchester these awards were presented in person by the Hon. G. Howard Ferguson, Minister of Education and Premier of Ontario.

On the prairies six elementary schools in the city of Saskatoon added first aid to the grade-eight curriculum in 1930. By 1934 schools in Moose Jaw and Regina had followed suit. After so promising a start it is distressing to have to record that two years later these classes had to be discontinued for lack of funds.

To New Brunswick’s Board of Education goes the credit for introducing first aid instruction into the schools on a province-wide scale. As early as 1923 one school principal, I. Newton Fanjoy* had been having his grade-eight classes in the Lancaster Superior School taught first aid by instructors whose services he had obtained from the Canadian Pacific Railway. In 1938 Fanjoy was appointed Provincial Superintendent of the St. John Association in New Brunswick, and six years later his long-continued efforts, combined with those of the Provincial Commissioner, Dr. G.B. Peat,† bore fruit. The school regulations were amended to provide time for the teaching of first aid or Red Cross work. First aid was a required subject for grade ten in all New Brunswick schools from 1950 until 1964, when it was transferred to the grade-eight course of studies.

The crippling Depression that hit Canada and the rest of the Western world in the early 1930s had an adverse effect on the progress of St. John. With industry suffering from the economic slump it became increasingly difficult and then virtually impossible to interest people in taking instruction in first aid and home nursing. The many unemployed, and even those who were fortunate in secur-

*Knight of Grace, 1964

†Knight of Grace, 1952

ing part-time employment, were in no frame of mind to become involved in this type of activity. From all across the country the annual reports of the Councils and Special Centres told the same story of enforced retrenchment — falling revenues, reduced salaries, and lapsed classes with few new ones being established. A number of the competitions for trophies had to be suspended for lack of the prescribed minimum number of entries.

Some councils, while terming these difficult years a "marking time" period, accepted the Depression as an opportunity for new ventures in humanitarian service. Such was the case in Montreal, where members of the Central Nursing Division No. 19 embarked on a program of emergency relief duties under Mrs. V.V. Henderson. When the Montreal Central Division was formed in 1916, Mrs. Henderson had been its first Lady Superintendent, and had led Montreal's first detachment of V.A.D. workers overseas. In 1917 she had been admitted to the Most Venerable Order as a Dame of Grace.

By 1933 the worst of the Depression seemed to be over, and there were welcome signs that the country was well on the way to economic recovery. It was a year in which the Order in Canada was to acquire new stature. A significant event in the history of St. John in this country was the visit, in October, of a delegation from St. John's Gate. The visitors were Sir John Hewett, Bailiff of Egle, and his daughter, Mrs. St. John Atkinson, a Dame of Justice of the Order. They were greeted at Quebec by representatives of the Association and the Brigade, and at a meeting of the General Executive Committee held in Ottawa on October 30 they presented letters from His Majesty, King George V, Sovereign Head of the Order, and from the Grand Prior, H.R.H., the Duke of Connaught, setting forth and approving the main object of their visit. This was the establishment of a Canadian Commandery of the Order. Following a number of conferences, a meeting at Government House on November 15 unanimously adopted a resolution asking the Chapter-General of the Order to authorize the formation of a Commandery in Canada to take charge of all branches of the work of St. John in the Dominion.

From Ottawa Sir John and his daughter proceeded on a tour of Canada, during which they met representatives of both Association and Brigade in numerous cities and towns, and delivered no less than twenty-four addresses on the history and the work of the Order. At an impressive investiture ceremony held in Vancouver, the Bailiff of

Egle presented their insignia to six British Columbians admitted to the Venerable Order by His Majesty the King.

A year later, on November 1, 1934, there came into existence The Commandery in Canada of the Grand Priory in the British Realm of the Venerable Order of the Hospital of St. John of Jerusalem.

The Headquarters of the Brigade, which up to then had been in Toronto (under the command at that time of the Acting Chief Commissioner for Canada, Dr. Charles J. Copp), now moved to Ottawa. Both the Association and the Brigade came under the administration of Colonel J.T. Clarke, the first Commandery Commissioner for Canada as well as Director of Ambulance. He was succeeded in this dual appointment by Colonel Arthur E. Snell, who served as Commandery Commissioner until 1941. Lieutenant-Colonel Gerald Allison followed, to be succeeded in 1943 by William J. Bennett, who also held the two-fold position until the elevation of the Commandery to Priory status in 1946 made him the first Priory Commissioner.

The first Knight Commander of the Commandery in Canada was the Governor-General, His Excellency, the Earl of Bessborough. The former President of the Canadian Branch of the St. John Ambulance Association, Charles G. Cowan,* served for a year as the first Lieutenant of the Commandery. In 1936 Lieutenant-Colonel Robert E. Wodehouse,† was elected to the office, and he was followed in turn by Dr. H.A. Bruce* (1942-1943), and by Allan T. Lewis, K.C.‡ who remained as Lieutenant until the Priory was formed.

Under the new Commandery there were appointed District (or Provincial) Commissioners to all provinces in which the Brigade was functioning. Each took command of the Brigade units in his province, and was directly answerable to the Director of Ambulance in Ottawa. The first of these commissioners (some of them in an acting capacity) were Dr. Charles Copp (Ontario District), Dr. E.A. Braithwaite (Alberta), Lieutenant-Colonel (later Brigadier) R.M. Gorssline* (Quebec), Lieutenant-Colonel A.M. Warner (British Columbia), Rev. C.W. Downer (Saskatchewan), and Lieutenant-Colonel George H. Gillespie (Manitoba). Among those who were to give long and valued service were Major Arthur H. Coates and Dr. Lovell H.

*Knight of Grace, 1934

†Knight of Grace, 1935

‡Knight of Grace, 1936

*Knight of Grace, 1952

Lawson, who in 1935 took over as Commissioners in Quebec and British Columbia respectively; and the Rev. C.W. Downer, Secretary of the Saskatoon Normal School, who had played a leading part in reviving Saskatchewan's Provincial Council in 1928, and for the next twenty years was to serve as the energetic Secretary-Treasurer of the Executive Committee of the Saskatchewan Branch of the Association.

Nova Scotia's first Provincial Commissioner, appointed in 1940, was Reginald V. Harris, whose long and active contribution to St. John dated from 1913, when he was elected President of the first Halifax Centre to be formed after the inauguration of a Canadian Branch of the St. John Ambulance Association. Also in 1940 Dr. Gilbert Peat became the first Commissioner for New Brunswick, and in the following year Lieutenant-Colonel Arthur Gaboury was appointed as Commissioner for the French-speaking Divisions of Quebec. (The first of these to be formed was the Montreal "Frontenac" — originally the "Jacques Cartier" — Ambulance Division No.2, in 1935; and the Montreal "Jeanne Mance" Nursing Division No.57, in 1936.) The Federal District, which had been set up in 1937 as a centre separate from the jurisdiction of the Ontario Provincial Council, received its first Commissioner in 1943, with the appointment of D. Kemp Edwards.*

If establishing the Commandery in Canada did not immediately put an end to the differences that had sometimes sparked the relations between Association and Brigade, the bringing together of the two bodies under a single control was to result in a notable expansion of the Order in Canada. The Commandery's annual reports in the next few years showed a steadily growing number of people trained in first aid and home nursing by the Association, and a substantial increase in membership in the Brigade and in the extent and value of the public duties performed by the various divisions. The decade that preceded the outbreak of the Second World War was one of continual progress for St. John. It would take until the final year of peace for the number of ambulance and nursing divisions in operation to reach and pass the total that had been registered in 1919 before the post-war slump. By the end of 1939 there were fifty-six Ambulance, thirty-seven Nursing, and nine Cadet Divisions active in the Dominion, the total strength of the Brigade in Canada being 2,773.

*Knight of Grace, 1945



1950: FLOOD WATERS RAVAGED WINNIPEG and a young sailor, injured at the dykes, is bandaged by two of the 500 St. John workers who assisted the Armed Forces fight raging waters.



HEIGH-HO, COME TO THE FAIR! At a fall fair St. John displays its wares, featuring baby-bathing, broken bones and the sick-a-bed, all better described by the three posters out in front.



1955: A charming Canadian St. John cadet welcomes the Countess Mountbatten, Superintendent in Chief for the Commonwealth, at Kingston, Ontario, while adult first aiders look on.



PRINCE PHILIP at Springhill. In 1958 at the second Springhill mine disaster, His Royal Highness watches St. John volunteers make masks and knee and shoulder pads for draegerman rescue workers who saved ninety-nine lives. Unfortunately, seventy-five lives were lost.

The first of the junior units to be formed was the Seven Oaks Cadet Ambulance Division No.52c in Manitoba, which was registered on May 3, 1933, only five days before the Timmins Cadet Division No.47c. Vancouver "mothered" Canada's first Cadet Nursing Division, when in May, 1935, Mrs. Ethel Morison called together a group of girls and their mothers to explain the work and training of a division. From that meeting came the Vancouver Central Cadet Nursing Division No. 18c. After serving as Lady Cadet Officer for the Division, Mrs. Morison became British Columbia's first Lady District Officer in charge of nursing cadets, and was largely responsible for organizing a second division in Vancouver and three in Victoria.

Membership in the Cadet Divisions was open to boys and girls who had earned certificates in first aid or home nursing classes held in their schools, or who had received their instruction from senior Ambulance or Nursing Divisions. In addition, many cadets were trained as probationers by Cadet Officers and Nursing Officers of the Cadet Divisions. It was exciting to be able to qualify in such varied fields as the wide curriculum provided. Home nursing, cooking, and hygiene might appear a bit routine, but there were such challenges as becoming an expert swimmer and life-saver, knowing how to fight fires effectively, or what aid to give in an aeroplane accident; and with so many languages being spoken by Canada's workers, one could see that a proficiency certificate in interpreting would be a useful qualification for a first aider. Under the supervision of senior members of the Brigade, cadets carried out extensive public duty in hospitals and at picnics, beaches and other recreational areas. It was a valuable apprenticeship to effective adult service in the future.

That these junior members of the Brigade had caught the spirit of unselfish service which is the guiding principle of St. John is well illustrated in the actions of one of the Divisions in Quebec — the Montreal (Crescent) Cadet Nursing Division No.211c. On one occasion early in their existence, from the proceeds of a work sale which included a large doll house that the girls had renovated and redecorated, they sent nine underprivileged children to a Junior League summer camp. At the end of the year, when their officers suggested giving them a Christmas tree and party in recognition of their good work, the girls instead elected to give a Christmas party for forty-five tots at the local day nursery.

There was too much done to give any detailed account of the many public services performed by St. John in Canada between the

wars. The establishment and manning of first aid posts took the lead. Wherever the public gathered in large numbers, particularly out of doors, a familiar sight would be that of the uniformed St. John men and women with their first aid station set up in a tent or in a corner of some building — usually without a telephone, or electricity, or even a cold water tap.

Such was the service which Ambulance and Nursing Divisions in Montreal gave at the Annual Canadian Air Pageants held at St. Hubert's Airfield in the late 1920s and at the same airfield on the occasion of the visit of the dirigible R-100 in 1930. Despite the efforts of the police in controlling the crowds, there were numerous injuries from jostling which required treatment. Veterans of the Brigade recall that serious cases were transported to hospitals in the "meat wagon" — an ambulance provided by a Montreal undertaker.

To the Brigade in Montreal went the honour of opening up a new field of endeavour in 1928, when members were sent on weekends to the Laurentian ski areas to provide first aid treatment for those who had been injured on the slopes. This service was initiated by the Lieutenant-Colonel Herbert Molson Ambulance Division No.50, with other city divisions later joining in the work. At the time there were no ski lodges or restaurants where skiers might come in out of the cold. The St. John men and women, with no buildings in which to treat their patients, stood out on the hill all day, usually on snowshoes, their lunch a frozen sandwich and a cup of cold coffee. From this rugged start, better conditions developed. Through the generosity of the Molson Family of Montreal, who have always taken an active interest in St. John, three well-equipped first aid huts were built at busy ski centres in the Laurentians. Today (1983), the St. John Ski Patrol in Quebec, numbering well over 900 members, has the responsibility for covering some forty-five hills and twelve cross-country trails, mainly at ski resorts in the Laurentian area, but elsewhere in the province as well. Besides being qualified first aiders, these Brigade members are proficient skiers, skilled in bringing a toboggan carrying an injured skier safely down the steepest slope. Elsewhere in Canada, Brigade members are to be found on regular duty at ski resorts, ready to administer prompt treatment to accident cases brought in from the hills.

Another field in which the St. John Ambulance Association in Canada moved with the times was that created by the tremendous expansion in the volume of automobile traffic that took place between

the wars, and the alarming increase of accidents that resulted. It is true that compared with the ghastly annual toll on Canadian highways today, statistics were moderate in 1921, when the deaths reported from automobile accidents in Canada (Quebec excepted) numbered 197, nine short of the year's total fatalities on the country's railroads. "The drivers of motor vehicles seem to have run riot in respect to driving," the General Executive Committee reported in 1923, "and the danger to life has increased. We now hear of motor cars running into moving railway trains, often striking the latter not at the engine but at points much nearer the end of the train." The Association urged that every motorist should carry in his car a first aid kit and, more important, that he should be qualified in first aid.

An important step in reducing fatalities from road accidents was taken in 1933 when the Association, working in co-operation with the Canadian Red Cross and the Ontario Motor League, established a series of twenty-two first aid posts at ten-mile intervals along No.2 Highway between Toronto and Montreal, with the exception of the sections running through the larger towns and cities. A joint committee approached responsible residents along this road who were willing to look after the stations and to recruit from four to twenty persons in the neighbourhood of each to take the St. John Ambulance course and qualify as first aiders.

The project was designed as a demonstration in the hope that provincial authorities and public service bodies would similarly equip other highways. The plan succeeded. In the first three months of operation the stations on Highway No.2 cared for more than a hundred cases. Within two years the Provincial Branches of Ontario and Quebec took over maintenance and financing of the original posts. Quebec installed a number of first aid stations on the highway between Montreal and Ste. Agathe each weekend during the skiing season, manning these with members of the Montreal corps of the Brigade. The number of posts in Ontario was increased by twelve in the Niagara Peninsula and Hamilton area. The British Columbia Branch of the Association, working with the provincial Red Cross, established several posts at points that had acquired a bad reputation for highway accidents.

Another "first" in providing treatment for those who had suffered in mishaps on the highways came in 1937, when a First Aid Patrol Ambulance was put into service by the three organizations that had initiated highway first aid posts. In its first year of operation the

ambulance travelled 12,000 miles in patrolling Ontario highways, and was in attendance at more than a score of automobile accidents. By 1939 the work of first aid on the highways in Ontario was being administered and financed almost entirely by the Provincial Branch of the St. John Ambulance Association. It had two motor ambulances of its own on the road, both the charge of two senior medical students. That year more than 300 patients were treated, and undoubtedly a number of these owed their lives to the prompt and efficient first aid which they received.

Credit for much of what St. John accomplished in Ontario during the 1930s must go to the work of an active Provincial Council under the dynamic leadership of Colonel, the Hon. Herbert A. Bruce, M.D. Dr. Bruce served as President of the Ontario Branch from 1934 to 1942, and for three of those years (from 1934 to 1937) he was still discharging the demanding duties of Lieutenant-Governor of Ontario. During that time meetings of the Council were held at Government House in Toronto.

Over the years the attendance of St. John Brigade members at fairs and exhibitions, sports events, and other public gatherings had become virtually a routine procedure. One may select as typical of the services regularly provided in towns and cities across Canada, the schedule of events at which the Federal District Centre supplied first aid stations in 1933, under the capable superintendence of Serving Sister (later Officer Sister) Mildred E. Woods of the Ottawa (Central) Nursing Division No.32. The list included duty at the Ottawa Schools' Winter Carnival at the Auditorium; a Girl Guide and Brownie Rally in the Coliseum; the Brantwood Beach Regatta; a Playground Sports Day at the Exhibition Grounds; a Girl Guide Camp at Breckenridge (where 618 cases were treated); the Central Canada Exhibition (where a two-bed hospital looked after 308 cases) and the Ottawa Fair in the Coliseum. To all of this must be added the Federal District's one-man station established in the pavilion of the Ottawa Valley Cricket Council in the grounds of Rideau Hall, the residence of the Governor-General.

The visit of King George VI and Queen Elizabeth in the summer of 1939 gave the Brigade in Canada for the first time in its history the opportunity of demonstrating on a nation-wide basis its value to the community. The provision of adequate first aid facilities for the enormous crowds that assembled along the Royal route in every city and town visited by Their Majesties presented the Brigade with a

major challenge which called for most careful planning and elaborate administrative arrangements on the part of local centres and provincial branches. For a good example of the tremendous amount of detailed organization that had to be done, we cannot do better than look at what was accomplished by the Nova Scotia Branch of St. John under the direction of Lieutenant-Colonel Edgar W. Mingo.*

A Committee of Arrangements which met weekly from early in January under the chairmanship of the Premier, the Hon. Angus L. MacDonald, included representatives of the Provincial Government, the City of Halifax, the Armed Forces, and the R.C.M.P. Every detail in the massive undertaking was carefully planned, and the final instructions covering first aid arrangements which Colonel Mingo issued early in June were as precise and all-embracing as the order for a large-scale military operation.

Along the 140-mile route from where the Royal couple came ashore in Pictou, in the north of the province, to their place of embarkation in Halifax harbour, a total of eighty-three first aid posts were established. Each was staffed by a doctor, two or more registered nurses, and a number of first aiders who worked in pairs amid the crowds. The posts in Pictou County were manned by crews of experienced draegermen from the mines in the area — some of the most highly trained St. John men in the Commonwealth. Altogether an army of 900 persons with St. John training were on duty. Some of them came more than 200 miles, and all paid their own expenses. So busily engaged did some of them find themselves that they were unable to see the Royal party as it passed. Every undertaker along the route supplied at least one ambulance; and three travelling highway patrols, manned by doctors and first aiders on their way to and from Halifax, covered the trunk roads of the province.

In all, some 800 individuals received treatment for various accidents or illnesses. There were no fatalities. It was gratifying to have such testimony as that of one doctor, who reported that of the sixteen cases brought to his post, every one was potentially serious, but thanks to the early and intelligent care that had been given, all could return to their homes with good prospects of complete recovery.

This contribution to the success of the Royal visit was probably the most important event up to that time in the history of St. John in

*Knight of Grace, 1962

Nova Scotia — and one that was matched by similar achievements on the part of the Order all across Canada. There is no doubt that the favourable impression which these examples of efficient service made on the public mind was responsible in no small measure to the greatly increased interest in the work of St. John that was manifest throughout Canada in 1939. Leading up to this, there had been for some time a growing awareness of the activities of the Brigade, which in the four years since the beginning of 1936 had more than doubled its total strength — from 1,200 to 2,550 members. In 1939 seven new Divisions (five Ambulance and two Nursing) were organized in Canada. In the same year the number of persons taking St. John instruction in first aid and home nursing showed an increase of more than 10,000 over the previous year.

But there was another major factor contributing to these gratifying statistics. In March of 1939 Hitler had occupied Czechoslovakia, and had then turned to exert pressure on Poland. Even while the Royal visit was in progress, the shadow of war lay darkly over Europe and was reaching across the Atlantic. Alert to these warning signs, Canada was making preparations for the outbreak that seemed inevitable. For more than a year the Order of St. John, through the Association and the Brigade, had been providing training in Air Raid Precautions to selected individuals who as a prerequisite held First Aid and Home Nursing Certificates. When war came in September, thousands flocked to first aid and home nursing classes all over the country in order to qualify themselves to train for A.R.P. duties and other forms of war work.

Twenty-five years had passed since the St. John organization in Canada had been called on to meet the special demands placed upon it by war. That it could now meet such demands with confidence and efficiency, making a contribution that earned the Order warm admiration and respect, was proof of the wise guidance given by its leaders and the dedicated and effective service rendered by its members at all levels, during the uneasy period of the "long armistice" which had now come to an end.

OFF TO WAR ONCE MORE

When the "long armistice" ended and Hitler's legions began their attack on Poland, Canada on the whole was ill-prepared to meet the challenges of war, except in the will of its people. But the St. John Association and Brigade can recall with pride that they both met the challenge strong in numbers and sound in organization. Plans were soon being made to ensure that the Order would play an effective part in the great conflict that was beginning in Europe. The Commandery Chapter quickly appointed a Sub-Lieutenant to assist Lieutenant-Colonel R.E. Wodehouse. Chosen for this position was the Commandery's Honorary Solicitor, Allan T. Lewis.

The pattern established in the First World War was followed and arrangements soon made to coordinate the wartime activities of the Order of St. John and the Canadian Red Cross Society. Representatives of each organization met in Ottawa and drew up a joint resolution as to the division of responsibilities, and this was adopted at a meeting held in the Chateau Laurier on October 20, 1939.

It was agreed that during the period of hostilities the Red Cross Society would be responsible for collecting and distributing funds and materials, while the Order of St. John would train in first aid all male personnel required for war service. The two organizations would set up a joint committee to study the question of advanced training for women wishing to enrol in Voluntary Aid Detachments for war service. But all qualifying certificates in home nursing and first aid required by the Department of National Defence for war workers would be issued by St. John. Should the Red Cross be called upon to supply ambulances and drivers for overseas, the Order would

give first aid training to the personnel involved, and the Red Cross would pay for such training. A joint committee was to be set up to explore the whole question of cooperation in establishing and operating highway first aid posts. Finally, the Order and the Society would appoint representatives to a standing committee charged with bringing the efforts of the two bodies into harmony for the duration of the war.

A further step in collaboration was taken in 1943, when, by an Order in Council passed on April 29, the Privy Council approved an agreement between the Venerable Order and the Canadian Red Cross Society setting up a Joint Board of Management. This was an extraordinary measure designed to make the best and widest possible use "of all resources, volunteers, instructional staffs, financial resources and the good will" of the two organizations in meeting the increasingly urgent national requirements for persons trained in home nursing and first aid. Of the nine members of the Board four were appointed by each body, the chairman being nominated by the Minister of National War Services. Establishing the Joint Board formalized and placed under government supervision the co-operative arrangements already in existence. St. John would now submit its budgets to the Department of National War Services, to which department the Order was responsible for the accounting of the funds received from the Canadian Red Cross Society.

The "St. John – Red Cross Joint Board," as it was called, first met in June 1943 under the chairmanship of Morris Wilson, Vice-President of the Royal Bank of Canada. The four representatives of St. John were the Sub-Lieutenant, Allan Lewis; the Hospitaller and Almoner of the Order in Canada, Senator Norman M. Paterson;* R. V. LeSueur,† President of the Ontario Branch of the Association, and Lieutenant-Colonel Thomas Guerin,* of Montreal, who had been appointed to the Ambulance Committee of the Chapter in 1940. Under the provisions of the National War Services Act and the War Measures Act, provincial joint committees were similarly formed in most of the provinces.

The Federal Board met four or five times a year in Montreal. Its deliberations and decisions were to contribute materially to the successful co-ordination of the war work of the two participating bodies.

*Knight of Grace, 1947

†Knight of Grace, 1937

The St. John – Red Cross Joint Board continued to meet until after the close of the war. It was officially disbanded in March 1946.

In 1942 Lieutenant-Colonel Wodehouse, who was also Deputy Minister of the Department of Pensions and National Health, relinquished the office of Commandery Lieutenant. To succeed him as Lieutenant, Dr. Herbert Bruce resigned the Presidency of the Ontario Branch of the Association.

In Ottawa the new Lieutenant was quickly involved in plans to improve the effectiveness of St. John's contribution to the war effort. His experience overseas in the First World War as Special Inspector General of the Canadian Army Medical Services had made him very conscious of the need for more doctors and fully qualified medical and surgical nurses in time of war. He appointed the first Superintendent-in-Chief of the Nursing Divisions and the first Chief Nursing Officer. He insisted that all provinces find and appoint suitable Provincial Superintendents of Nursing and Nursing Officers. Under his regime, for the first time in the history of the Brigade in Canada, the nursing members began to have the place which many felt had been denied to them for a great number of years.

An immediate consequence of the outbreak of war had been the immense impetus given to the program of St. John training. Reports from Provincial Councils and Special Centres at the end of 1939 told of new records being set in the number of certificates earned in first aid and home nursing. The demand for instruction in the latter field was particularly high, as large numbers of Canadian women and girls sought to fit themselves for war work as members of Voluntary Aid Detachments. The thousands of people who took St. John training in the early war years would not have to sit in idleness waiting for disaster to strike. All across Canada certificate holders were being organized into Voluntary Aid Detachments as auxiliaries to divisions of the St. John Ambulance Brigade. Since 1938 the instruction of specially selected Air Raid Precautions workers in anti-gas and other protective measures, and training in the collection and care of casualties had been going on quietly within the Brigade. The work now expanded rapidly. In each of the four designated coast provinces — Nova Scotia, New Brunswick, Quebec, and British Columbia — the Order acted in close collaboration with the provincial and municipal A.R.P. committees, working out all first aid arrangements in preparation for an emergency, while Brigade A.R.P. instructors con-

ducted classes to qualify civilian air raid wardens in their various duties.

Nowhere during the Second World War was St. John's connection with the Armed Forces closer than in Canada. Toward the end of 1939 arrangements were completed with the Defence Department to give first aid training to members of the combatant branches of the Canadian Active Service Force. Such courses were distinct from the normal training of medical units and stretcher-bearers. The troops attended on a voluntary basis, and in their own time, often at their own special request. Most soldiers were quick to recognize the value of being able to give themselves first aid treatment in battle, if needed, or to render emergency assistance to a wounded comrade. As a result, some units were able to show as many as 100 per cent of their men trained in first aid by instructors from the St. John Association and Brigade. Every man who went overseas was given an abbreviated edition — in either English or French — of the standard St. John textbook in first aid.

Under the National Resources Mobilization Act, passed in June 1940, young men were called up for a period of 30 days' compulsory military training. When, early in 1941, this term was extended to four months, the Department of National Defence arranged for a course of twenty hours of instruction in first aid to be given in all camps where the men were in training. While all call-ups received the instruction, they were not required to earn the Certificate in First Aid, though encouraged to do so. Subsequently the Army evolved a short course of first aid training which, while not qualifying candidates for the Association's certificates, taught enough to fit recipients to attend intelligently to casualties and emergencies.

In the Royal Canadian Navy nearly all first aid training was carried out on the Association system, enabling naval personnel to earn regular certificates and higher awards for re-examination. By 1944 classes were being held aboard all vessels afloat as well as at the naval bases at Halifax, Esquimalt, and St. John's, Newfoundland. The courses on the ships were conducted by either the Sick Berth Attendant or the Medical Officer. While the minimum requirement was to have 10 per cent of the ship's company trained in first aid, the proportion was generally much higher, in some cases reaching 50 per cent.

The special hazards to which the Air Force was exposed in operational flying brought early recognition of the importance of

having members of the R.C.A.F. expert in first aid. In 1942 Air Force Headquarters in Ottawa directed that all R.C.A.F. personnel, both ground and air crew (including W.D. officers and airwomen) must be qualified to administer first aid to the injured. Largely as a result of this order, the total number of members of the Armed Forces who qualified for St. John Ambulance certificates and awards rose in 1943 to more than 23,000. In several of Canada's Military Districts members of the Association and the Brigade volunteered their services to help with this instruction. Besides this contribution towards training the forces, St. John was to grant during the war years a further 10,000 Junior Certificates to those 16 years and under who received their first aid training as members of Cadet Corps of the Armed Services.

The great surge of training in St. John courses in Canada reached its peak in 1942, when more than 118,000 earned certificates or advanced awards. This record total included members of the Armed Forces, civil defence workers, and the many from all walks of life wishing to qualify in the various auxiliary corps and voluntary organizations in which a knowledge of first aid and home nursing was a prerequisite. It was natural that this very large increase in the number trained should lead to a great expansion in the membership of the Brigade. All across Canada new ambulance and nursing divisions came into existence, recruited from recently certificated St. John men and women. During 1940, the first full year of the war, the number of divisions in the Dominion increased by 53, a growth that was to continue in succeeding years. The record year was 1943, when the registration of 82 adult and 9 cadet new divisions brought the strength in Canada to 299 divisions.

For many of the 180 ambulance and nursing divisions that existed in the Dominion at the end of 1941, the highlight of that year was their inspection by Lady Louis Mountbatten, who visited Canada for a week in November as the representative of the Order in England. At that time Lady Louis was President of the London Council and a Lady District Superintendent of the Brigade. She became Superintendent-in-Chief in 1942. She addressed large audiences, always reading a cable of greetings from Her Majesty, Queen Elizabeth, (now the Queen Mother), Commandant-in-Chief of the Nursing Divisions of the St. John Ambulance Brigade.

A good example of the way in which the expansion of the Brigade in Canada took place was to be seen in Nova Scotia, where, when the war started, all A.R.P. training in first aid and anti-gas

measures was being given by the Association, since no active ambulance divisions of the Brigade existed in the province. There was but one nursing division in operation in 1940 — the Halifax (Women's Canadian Club) Nursing Division No. 78. In 1941 Reginald Harris, the Provincial Commissioner, began organizing the Brigade in Nova Scotia. With the assistance of his Brigade officers, particularly the Lady District Superintendent, Mrs. G.A. (Elsie) Little, he had by the autumn of that year, been instrumental in expanding the Brigade in the province to six nursing and five ambulance divisions registered. And others were in process of being organized. Before 1942 ended Nova Scotia had a total of 38 active divisions.

There was no lack of war activities to which the units might give a helping hand. In the Halifax area (where the bulk of the divisions were to be found) a major undertaking was the care of sick and injured merchant seamen who were victims of the Battle of the Atlantic. Early in 1941 the President of the Navy League of Canada gratefully accepted an offer by Mrs. Little (whose war services were to be recognized by the award of the M.B.E.) to have the women of Halifax perform this important service. When survivors of sinkings reached port, those whose wounds or injuries required hospital treatment were driven by Brigade members to a Halifax hospital in an ambulance which had been presented to the Nova Scotia Brigade by the British-American Ambulance Committee of New York. Other sailors were accommodated in a large room which was set up as a convalescent ward in the Navy League Seamen's Club.

In the first year St. John volunteers looked after thousands of men. Then, in order to relieve the pressure on the overcrowded city hospitals, towards the end of 1942 the Navy League turned over to St. John a large dormitory adjoining the convalescent ward. With the aid of donations received for the purpose by the League and the Brigade, this room was converted into a fully-equipped hospital ward. Except for a trained nurse and the Halifax doctors (who gave their services free of charge), this sick bay was staffed entirely by St. John volunteers. Seventy or more members of the various Halifax divisions were on duty every week. Many of the seamen had undergone the unnerving experience of having their ship sunk under them by torpedo or mine and of then being forced into open boats to spend long hours of exposure to the elements before being rescued.

Elsewhere in the Maritimes there unfolded a similar story of growth and service. This was mainly in the Nursing Divisions, for as

more and more male members of the Brigade enlisted, many of them in the Royal Canadian Army Medical Corps, Ambulance Divisions found it difficult to carry on. In New Brunswick one who played an important role in the expansion of the Brigade was Mrs. J.W. Calhoun, the Lady Superintendent of Moncton's first Nursing Division, No. 128. When the Second World War came, Mrs. Calhoun taught first aid and organized classes in home nursing. She was one of the few women, if not the only one, to conduct A.R.P. classes for Canadian troops. After the organization of Nursing Division No. 128, Mrs. Calhoun helped form the first Sackville Division No. 154, which was followed in July 1942 by the second Moncton Nursing Division, No. 156. From these three units the Moncton Nursing Corps was formed towards the end of 1943, with Mrs. Calhoun as Corps Superintendent. The Corps, and one organized at Saint John earlier in the same year, were the first two nursing corps in Canada, and were among the first composed entirely of nursing divisions to be established anywhere in the Brigade Overseas.

In Saint John and other cities and towns of New Brunswick the Brigade was actively engaged with the Air Raid Precautions organization. All first aid arrangements and A.R.P. training for Saint John had been placed in the hands of the Provincial Commissioner, Dr. Gilbert Peat. The efficiency of his workers was well demonstrated when the city became the target of a mythical bombardment and a simulated hostile landing.

Prince Edward Island was a province in which support of the St. John movement had fluctuated over the years. The outbreak of war had stimulated interest in first aid, and the Provincial Branch of the Association had embarked on an active training program in Charlottetown and a number of the smaller centres. There were courses in civil defence, for the islanders recognized that its geographical situation in the Gulf of St. Lawrence made Prince Edward Island vulnerable to attack. Until July 1942 there was no St. John Ambulance Brigade on the island, but a visit at that time by the Commandery Commissioner, Colonel Allison, resulted in the Provincial President of the Association, Colonel J.J. Blake, agreeing to assume as well the duties of Acting Provincial Commissioner. Work began on forming a number of divisions in various parts of the province, though none reached the stage of formal registration. Then interest seemed to decline. The Brigade's Annual Report for 1943 stated tersely: "The activities in

Prince Edward Island were confined to organization."Thereafter the province disappeared from Brigade statistics.

Reference has already been made to developments in Quebec whereby two Brigade groups — one English speaking and one French speaking — were authorized for the province. To meet the needs of the large number of French-speaking persons taking courses, training material and forms used in Brigade administration were translated into French. The inhabitants of Quebec had a firsthand view of the effects of enemy action in the St. Lawrence River during the summer and autumn of 1942, and recruiting for new ambulance and nursing divisions continued to be brisk. Before the war ended, the number of Brigade units in Quebec, which in 1939 had stood at 5 ambulance and 6 nursing divisions, had risen to a total of 28 ambulance and 31 nursing divisions, besides 10 cadet divisions. The big increase had come from the expansion of Lieutenant-Colonel Arthur Gaboury's French-speaking Brigade, which by 1944 had grown to 20 ambulance and 20 nursing divisions. In the early days of organizing nursing divisions Colonel Gaboury was ably assisted by Mrs. Juliette P. Ramsey,* who had been a nursing sister in the First World War and now served as Lady District Superintendent until being granted leave of absence to the Canadian Women's Army Corps.

The remaining province in which training in civil defence received special emphasis in the early days of the war was British Columbia. In Vancouver and Victoria the St. John Association, working in conjunction with the Civilian Protective Committee, in a single year provided first aid instruction for 3,000 air wardens. In the designated protected or vulnerable area of the province (the region west of the Cascade Mountains) many people took training in first aid and home nursing, afterwards enrolling in the Casualty Services. When the war spread to the Pacific, British Columbia's position became increasingly vulnerable to enemy actions. An hour after the attack on Pearl Harbor all first aid posts in Vancouver were staffed and in action. Statistics of what this meant in manpower were impressive. The personnel required to provide the needed services numbered approximately 3,500 St. John Brigade members, as follows: stretcher-bearers and first aid post workers, 1,600; St. John Ambulance sisters, 800; women ambulance drivers, 1,000; reserves, 100. Much of the credit for Vancouver's excellent A.R.P. organiza-

tion goes to the District Superintendent, A.T. Morrison, who at the request of the Mayor and Municipal A.R.P. Committee set up the control room at City Hall. This centre became a model for the rest of Canada.

In other parts of the Dominion there was also marked development. In central Canada, substantial progress was made during the war years in the Western Ontario Sub-District, which had its headquarters in London. The designations of a number of the divisions of the London Corps, which was formed at the beginning of 1941 — the John Labatt Ambulance Division No. 71, the John Labatt Transportation Ambulance Division No. 72, and the Elizabeth A. Labatt Cadet Nursing Division — all reflect the keen interest that was being taken in the Order and the generous support that was being given to it by the firm of John Labatt Limited. The company provided the uniforms for the members of these divisions, with the result that the London Corps was one of the best outfitted in the country and always presented a fine appearance on parade. A gift that came in 1942 was a fully equipped ambulance, which in the years that followed was to bring aid to many hundreds in London and the surrounding district during time of emergency. A practice that has continued to the present day has been the firm's insistence that all its truck drivers be trained in first aid. Every truck displays a message to this effect, and each is equipped with an ample first aid kit.

In July 1940 Mrs. John (Elizabeth) Labatt became Lady District Superintendent of the Western Ontario Sub-District, her appointment being the first of its kind in Canada. During the war years Mrs. Labatt devoted herself wholeheartedly to the work of St. John. Driving about Western Ontario to such places as Windsor, Chatham, Sarnia, Ingersoll and other communities, she is reported to have virtually organized nursing divisions "by the roadside." In 1952 Mrs. Labatt received the well deserved honour of being invested a Dame of Grace of the Order.

An important service inaugurated by the Brigade during the war was the establishment and operation of blood grouping clinics. When a transfusion was required, knowledge of the victim's blood classification and that of potential donors saved valuable time, since those with compatible blood type could be called without delay, and often a life was saved. This work, which provides a "living blood bank," had its beginnings in Ottawa. Early in 1942 D. Kemp Edwards, then District Superintendent of the Federal District and a

*Dame of Grace, 1960

member of the Ambulance Committee of the Commandery, organized and financed a blood grouping clinic in the capital. Personnel of the Ottawa Central Nursing Division No.32* and the Ottawa Ambulance Division No.73 were given special training in the required technique and they spent many hours grouping thousands of Ottawa people sent to the clinic by A.R.P. authorities, city police and fire department heads, and the management of local industries. Before the year ended, similar clinics have been started in Winnipeg and Vancouver. During the next two years the work of blood grouping became one of the outstanding activities of the Brigade. During 1944, members of St. John Nursing Divisions, working under surgeons' directions, blood typed 30,000 persons throughout the country.

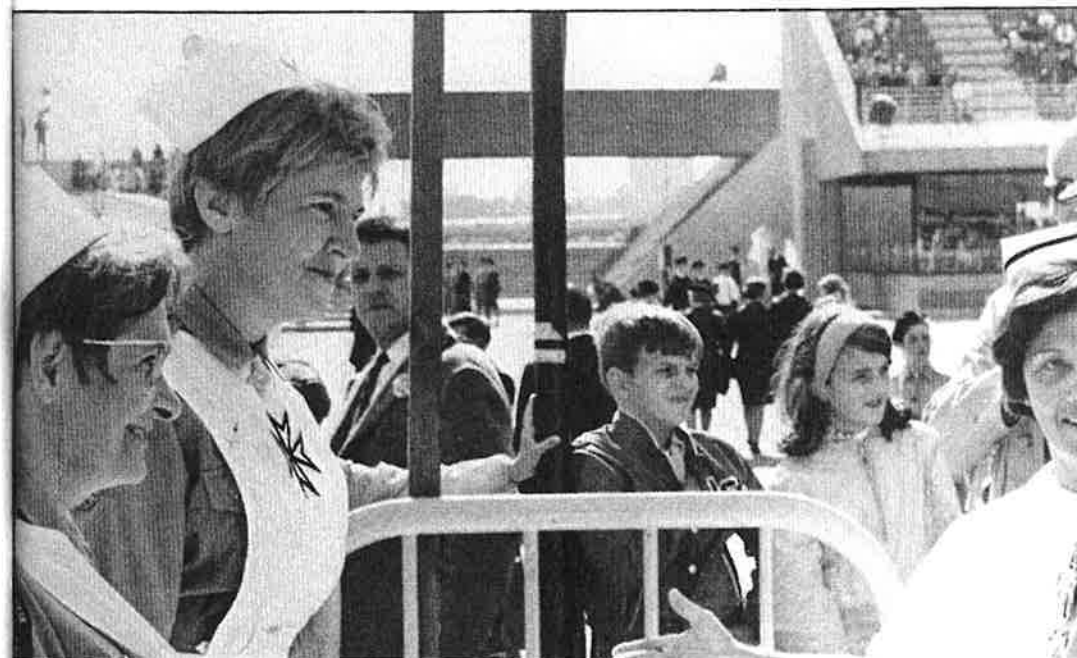
Soon the St. John Ambulance Brigade was offering its services to blood group all persons employed in industry. From various plants across the land came proof of the value of this work. A Montreal industrial firm, where Brigade members had typed 3,000 employees, on one occasion reported seventeen accidents for which blood transfusions were required. Since the blood classification of each of the victims and their fellow workers was recorded, in every case a compatible donor was found at short notice. It is significant that donors were quickly available for six of the victims who were in blood group AB, a type to which only 3 per cent of the population belong. On the other side of the picture was the case of an injured worker in a large mining company whose employees had not yet been blood grouped. He was taken to the company hospital, having lost much blood. There he was found to be in group AB. An appeal was sent through the plant for donors. In all, 72 employees were taken off their work and rushed to the hospital, only to find that not one was of the required blood type. The loss of time and failure to secure the right type of blood resulted in the death of the patient.

In the immediate post-war years the Brigade looked after the typing of 40,000 persons in Canada annually. Blood grouping naturally came to be associated with the Blood Donor Plan which was introduced into Canada during the latter part of the war and assigned for administration to the Red Cross Society. Helping to staff the blood

*Few nursing divisions in the country were to have a more enviable record of service than the Ottawa Central Division, which at this time had an enrolment of 182 members. It owed its success largely to the fine leadership of Miss Margaret E. Wilson, Divisional Superintendent for 1927 to 1946. Admitted to the Order in 1934, Miss Wilson rose to become a Dame of Grace in 1963.



1960: At Toronto's Royal Winter Fair, His Grace the Duke of Northumberland, chief judge of equestrian events, confers with St. John, and (BELOW) in less glamorous surroundings at Expo 67 a heat victim is rested up by St. John nursing volunteers while the show goes on.





1971: ST. JOHN IN CHARGE. Romeo Bélanger gets Brigade vehicles into action at St. Jean Vianney, a village near Lac St. Jean in Quebec, that was engulfed by a huge landslide. **BELOW:** St. John volunteers in work clothes stand ready to carry out a search and rescue mission in the village.



clinics were St. John Ambulance sisters. The annual reports of the Brigade for 1944 and subsequent years record many thousands of hours of duty performed at these clinics by Nursing Divisions in all parts of Canada.

In Ottawa the Hospitaller of the Commandery, Senator Paterson, was appointed Chairman of the Red Cross Blood Donors Clinic, where a number of St. John nursing members worked with the Red Cross. He recalls an occasion where the Hon. J.L. Ilsley, then Canada's Minister of Finance, came to the clinic to give his pint of blood. The girls did not recognize him, and one of them, making conversation, asked him where he worked.

"In the government," was the Minister's guarded reply.

"That's interesting. I wonder if you know Mr. Ilsley," queried the girl, carefully inserting the needle point of her syringe. "We are expecting him this morning, and after what he did in raising our taxes we can hardly wait to give him the works!"

The demand for V.A.D.s to serve in Canada arose at a fairly early stage in hostilities. The shortage created by the enlistment of professional nurses into the Armed Services opened up a wide field of opportunity for women to serve as assistant nurses in hospitals across the country. By 1942 hospitals on the coast were receiving many hundreds of wounded and ill from the sea, and inland hospitals were feeling the pressure of war conditions. In Canada a member of a St. John Nursing Division might serve in one of three types of hospital. There were the civilian hospitals, clinics, and sanatoria across the country, which received thousands of hours of voluntary assistance from St. John workers. In British Columbia alone St. John nursing auxiliaries performed some 180,000 hours of duty in four years. The Department of Pensions and National Health (later the Department of Veterans' Affairs) accepted Brigade members as Voluntary Nursing Assistants to minister to veterans of the earlier as well as the current war. These V.N.A.s were paid no salary, but were given three St. John indoor uniforms and veils a year.

It was in the two foregoing types of hospital that the St. John member could gain the experience necessary to qualify her to serve in Canada with the Royal Canadian Army Medical Corps or overseas as a V.A.D. With the co-operation of hospital staffs St. John established a number of "experience courses," approved by the Canadian Nurses Association and the Canadian Hospital Council. One, which was of 240 or more hours' duration, led to qualification as V.A.D. Class A.

For those who lacked the time for the longer course, a course of 80 hours or more led to V.A.D. Class B.

In Ottawa the Federal District Nursing Division took the lead in establishing a V.A.D. Training Centre, where prospective nursing aides might receive instruction and practical experience. This project was another tribute to the time and energy devoted to Brigade work in the Ottawa area by District Superintendent Kemp Edwards and the Lady District Superintendent, Miss Hazel Todd.

Recruiting of V.A.D.s for fully mobilized service with the R.C.A.M.C. in military hospitals in Canada began in 1942. In this St. John and the Canadian Red Cross were drawn upon equally. These V.A.D. nursing members (they took precedence after members of the R.C.A.M.C. Nursing Service) wore the uniform of their own voluntary organization. They received no pay in Canada, but were provided with rations and quarters, free travelling when on duty, and were granted allowances for uniform, laundry, and incidental expenses. Regretfully, no V.A.D.s were included in Canadian military establishments overseas, though they served in British military hospitals. Military districts in Canada, however, benefitted considerably by the devoted service which they rendered, both in nursing and in physiotherapy. St. John owes a special debt to the Army's Matron-in-Chief for Canada, Elizabeth L. Smellie, who helped the Brigade organize its scheme of training nursing members for posting to Canadian military hospitals in this country.

Eventually the opportunity came for women of St. John in Canada to serve overseas, both in military and other fields.

In the spring of 1942, at the request of the Minister of Pensions and National Health, the St. John Ambulance Brigade sent to England a senior officer, the Lady District Superintendent for the Province of Ontario, to study the civil defence and the Emergency Medical Services, as well as the work being done in civilian and military hospitals by British members of St. John and the Red Cross. She was Mrs. Thomas (Kathleen) Gilmour, and on her return from eight months overseas she became Lady Superintendent-in-Chief of the Brigade in Canada, succeeding Miss Winnifred Kydd of Winnipeg, who in 1942 had become the first to hold this appointment.

During 1943 Mrs. Gilmour toured Canada from coast to coast recruiting young women to take the necessary training to become V.A.D.s in preparation for war service at home or abroad.

Further action to gain experience in the work of the vast Joint War Organization of St. John and the Red Cross in Britain was taken early in 1944, when Mrs. Gilmour returned to England with a party of nine senior members of nursing divisions from across Canada. These officers, all of whom went entirely at their own expense, were, in addition to Mrs. Gilmour, Mrs. Elsie B. Little, Halifax; Mrs. Edith R. Hay, Sarnia; Miss Madeleine J. Cantelon, Mrs. Beatrice Martin, and Miss Trudeau L. Spencer, Vancouver; Miss Margaret MacLaren, Saint John; Mrs. Myra E. Gold, Windsor; Miss Ruth K. Mackenzie, Sarnia; and Miss Amelia K. Prentice, Toronto.

"It is expected they will remain about six months," reported the May 1944 issue of *Canadian First Aid*, anticipating their return with a wealth of ideas that would be "most useful to the Association and the Brigade in Canada." The intention was that they would then be responsible for recruiting V.A.D.s in the areas from which they had come. Such, however, was not to be the case. Only three of the party would come home that year to carry out organizational duties in Canada. The rest of this little group of St. John volunteers would find themselves the pioneers of a band of 221 members of nursing divisions of the Brigade in Canada who before the war ended would be rendering service overseas, not only in Britain but on the continent of Europe and in places as far away as India, Burma, and Malaya.

From the moment of their arrival in England these forerunners undertook duty in London's first aid posts, mobile units, cleansing stations, infants' nurseries, and in the sick bays of air raid shelters. Two found themselves driving ambulances at the Joint War Organization Auxiliary Hospital at Moundesmere in Hampshire. Mrs. Elsie Little, whose efforts in Halifax on behalf of sick and injured merchant seamen have already been described, specialized in a study of Brigade work among Merchant Marine survivors.

Their activities were not confined to the United Kingdom. One member of the group, Amelia Prentice, formed part of a medical and nursing unit accompanying repatriates to Gibraltar. Ruth Mackenzie went to Lisbon with a similar unit to bring back to Britain a number of civilians who had been interned at the outbreak of war. Mrs. Beatrice Martin accompanied a Joint War Organization unit as Welfare Officer on a voyage to Sweden. Their ship carried 580 German prisoners of war to Göteborg, and brought back 680 British military and civilian repatriates, many of whom had suffered greatly, both mentally and physically.

A highlight of their overseas duty came early in 1944, when all ten of them were requested to go to Buckingham Palace to be received by Her Majesty, Queen Elizabeth. Later groups were received by the Queen as well.

All this time while Mrs. Gilmour was overseas, the task of administering the nursing division in Canada was being carried on by Mrs. Shelagh W. Gianelli. In July 1943 Mrs. Gianelli, who had established the first nursing division to be formed in Barrie, Ontario (No.125), was brought to Commandery Headquarters in Ottawa as Staff Officer to the Lady Superintendent-in-Chief. Besides her responsibility for over all nursing matters in Canada, Mrs. Gianelli was in charge of the arrangements for sending V.A.D.s and other St. John women members overseas. In this she was ably assisted by Lady Redfern, who became Dominion V.A.D. Officer in May 1943. When Lady Redfern returned to England early in 1945 she was succeeded in this appointment by Mrs. Hyacinthe Willis-O'Connor.

The call for which so many St. John women in Canada had long been waiting came in the late spring of 1944. The cautious wording of the initial announcement, issued during the latter part of April, made it clear that there was no intention of flinging wide the gates to allow a flood of volunteers to proceed overseas. "There is a possibility that a small contingent of S.J.A.B. members might be sent overseas in the near future," read the circular letter to Nursing Division Superintendents. The actual request from the Joint War Organization in England was for "a number of nursing auxiliaries, fifty women motor drivers, and one driver for a light mobile surgical unit." Applicants were required to be qualified members of the Brigade, with no dependents. Preference was given to V.A.D.s who had served with the Royal Canadian Army Medical Corps.

Within a few days Provincial Commissioners received another circular notifying them of a request for "three or more S.J.A.B. members" to go overseas for duty as nursing aides at St. Dunstan's Hospital in Shropshire. Nursing members were wanted who had "the sympathy and tact so essential when helping blind men to regain a feeling of confidence. Being able to dance, discuss current events, read aloud well, play dominoes, and ride a bicycle" were all considered important qualifications. The demand was quickly met. On June 9, three Toronto members destined for St. Dunstan's landed in England, accompanied by Lady Divisional Superintendent Elizabeth

Pitt of Toronto, who was replacing one of the original administrative officers who had returned to Canada.

The first group of nursing auxiliaries to go numbered fourteen. With them was one transport driver, Salley MacKeen of Halifax, and the driver requested for the mobile surgical unit, Constance Hutcheon of Toronto. An uneventful fourteen-day voyage in convoy from Halifax ended at Greenock on July 19, and that night the party was greeted in London by an air raid warning. For weeks southeastern England had been under attack by V-1 flying bombs, and now the first of the 500 V-2 rockets which hit London that summer were just beginning to assail the capital. Mrs. Gilmour welcomed the newcomers at the Canadian St. John office, which was then at No.2 Cockspur Street with Canadian Military Headquarters.

There was a week of "learning the ropes," a spot of sightseeing, and for many of the girls, sleeping under the tables or in basements. Then the majority were on their way to hospitals operated by the Emergency Medical Services in various parts of England. All had been enrolled as nursing auxiliaries of the Civil Nursing Reserve, which was under the Ministry of Health.

Seven found themselves no farther from London than Aylesbury in Buckinghamshire. Here they were stationed at a large emergency hospital in Stoke Mandeville. This hospital included two St. Dunstan's wings, to which men of the forces who had been blinded while in action were flown from the theatre of operations.

One result of the "buzz-bombs" was the evacuation from London of many expectant mothers. They went to emergency maternity hospitals that were being opened in safer areas of England. Two Halifax girls of the group travelled to Durham, where they helped open one of these hospitals. Their first twenty-five patients accompanied them on their journey northward, and with them came a number of midwives. A similar role awaited the five Canadian nursing members who were posted to St. Andrew's Emergency Maternity Hospital at Malton in the North Riding of Yorkshire. They found awaiting them only the matron, one sister and the cook. For the next two weeks they were busily engaged in converting a fine old house into a well-equipped hospital ready to accommodate the evacuated mothers-to-be.

Driver Hutcheon remained in London, to be employed on civil defence with a mobile surgical unit of the Westminster Medical Services. Its patients were those wounded who could not be ex-

tricated from the wreckage of buildings that had been bombed. For outstanding gallantry while assisting in rescuing injured from a bombed building which was about to collapse, Miss Hutcheon was awarded the M.B.E. She also lent a hand at the medical aid post which Canadian members of the Brigade were manning in the underground station at Leicester Square. This post had been established by Mrs. Gilmour and her staff at the request of the City of Westminster soon after the flying bombs started. Here, on Platform 3 of the Northern Line, 150 feet below ground the girls did duty nightly at the Canadian St. John M.A.P. from 7:00 p.m. to 7:00 a.m. At the height of the buzz-bomb campaign, upwards of a thousand Londoners used this tube shelter each night. There was limited bunk accommodation, and hundreds sought sleep on mattresses, air mattresses, blankets, coats, newspapers, and even on the bare concrete.

Platforms were patrolled nightly — twice a night if it was at all possible, usually at 10:30 and 11:30 p.m. The post was operated in conjunction with nearby Charing Cross Hospital, and not infrequently it was necessary to call from there a doctor and an ambulance for an emergency case. During a three-month period upwards of one thousand cases were treated. Surely not least in the long catalogue of worthwhile contributions made by members of the Brigade serving overseas was the work done at the Canadian St. John Medical Aid Post in the Leicester Square tube station.

Towards the end of September 1944 the Lady Superintendent-in-Chief, Mrs. Gilmour, and her staff opened new headquarters at 42 South Audley Street near Grosvenor Square. For the rest of the war, and indeed until October 1946, this was not only the administrative centre of the Canadian Brigade in the United Kingdom, but the London home of the St. John girls from the Dominion who were serving as nursing auxiliaries, speech therapists, physiotherapists, nursing drivers and in other roles overseas. From late in 1944 new arrivals from Canada went directly to South Audley Street, where they were greeted by Mrs. Gilmour or by the Deputy Lady Superintendent-in-Chief, Miss Margaret MacLaren.

Two visitors from Canada who visited 42 South Audley Street were the Commandery Lieutenant, Allan Lewis, and the Director of Ambulance, W.J. Bennett, who flew by bomber to Great Britain in March 1945. During their stay in the United Kingdom they had discussions with Mrs. Gilmour and her staff, and with officials at the Gate. They visited a number of the hospitals and other institutions

where Canadian Brigade members were working. They also had the honour of an audience with Her Majesty, the Queen, who asked Mr. Lewis to convey her thanks to the Order in Canada for what it was doing.

Until June 1945, when she returned to Canada after the war in Europe had ended, Mrs. Gilmour was the active head of the contingent overseas. When she retired to the Reserve of Officers in January 1946, she was succeeded as Lady Superintendent-in-Chief by Miss Margaret MacLaren, who continued to hold that appointment until shortly before her death in 1963.

The movement overseas of St. John volunteers from Canada continued from the late summer of 1944 until September of the following year. A request for 125 nursing members had been confirmed in August, and at approximately monthly intervals groups varying in number from 5 to 37 crossed the Atlantic. The quota of fifty transport drivers that had been asked for was filled by the end of March 1945. The bulk of the remaining volunteers were the nursing auxiliaries, totalling 150, who were attached to the Civil Nursing Reserve, some of them to receive later postings outside Britain.

The drivers found themselves stationed at military bases throughout England. Some were assigned the duty of meeting aircraft returning from France with seriously wounded soldiers. Others were engaged in transport work in various military commands across the country. Sometimes accommodation was only a Nissen hut, though fortunately equipped with a heater that was kept going night and day to counteract the depressing effect of rain and mud. Nowhere was this preparedness better illustrated than in the case of one of those billeted near a prisoner of war camp on an occasion when an inmate escaped. Orders were issued that the women drivers must go out only in pairs or larger groups, and rumour had it that during this emergency the biggest girl in the unit (she was close to six feet tall) slept with an axe handy at her bedside!

Some of the drivers serving with the Transport of Wounded Department of the Joint War Organization worked as part of the Swindon Convoy. This convoy of 130 ambulances was the biggest project of its kind. It began operating eleven days after D-Day, and in the next twelve months its ambulances travelled more than 700,000 miles, carrying to various hospitals within driving distance of Swindon airfield 55,573 stretcher cases and 37,637 sitting cases.

At all times a driver had to be ready to go to work at a moment's notice. The call was usually at night. One who went through it has described the sequence of events. "On being paged each driver picks up her warm coat, tin mug and water bottle, and electric torch, and with her co-driver hurries to her particular ambulance. A half-hour drive through the black-out brings the convoy to the appointed airfield, where a shivering airman signals the vehicles onto the right runway. Within minutes the sound of aircraft engines is heard, and a big Dakota glides down in a silk-smooth landing. In turn each ambulance is backed into position and the work of transferring the wounded begins."

Before the war ended Canadian transport drivers had served in more than a dozen ambulance units in Britain — from Tilbury on the Thames estuary to as far west as Chepstow on the Bristol Channel and north to Berwick-on-Tweed. The Tilbury convoy numbered thirty-three ambulances. Up to the end of the war these had transported 10,000 casualties over a distance of 75,000 miles. It was an unforgettable experience to stand on the dock in inky darkness, waiting for the hospital ship to come. Eventually there would appear in the distance a faint glow. It advanced steadily, an eerie phenomenon, seemingly hanging in mid-air. Finally the outline of the ship became visible as a background for the blazing red cross, and the drivers, brought back to reality, would begin making ready to receive their loads of wounded.

Since November 1944 St. John Ambulance workers wearing the Canada badge had been represented on the Continent by driver Salley MacKeen, who was with an ambulance unit in Belgium. Others began crossing the Channel early in 1945, the movement continuing until November of that year. Altogether twenty Canadian St. John girls served in France, Belgium, and Germany, the majority of them attached to general hospitals of the British Army. Six were long enough on the Continent during hostilities to qualify for the France-Germany Star. After V-E Day a number relinquished driving duties and took over new responsibilities as Welfare Officers. Then the gigantic problem of caring for released Allied prisoners of war brought a request for specially trained officers to assist in Belgium with this work. A detachment was dispatched at once. For weeks these women worked sixteen or more hours a day on the airstrips, at railway stations, in concentration areas, and on repatriation ships. One from Montreal, Ambulance Officer Merle Peden, was posted as Welfare Officer to a 1,200-bed hospital at Iserlohn in Germany.

Then the day came when the Channel Islands were freed from German occupation. In response to a call from the Ministry of Health, Canadian St. John sent a detachment of four nursing members to Guernsey to give much needed help to a hospital staff that had been working for five years in the most adverse conditions. During the occupation of the Islands, hospitals had been virtually without fuel, lights, or medical and surgical supplies. Patients had been required to bring with them their own soap, bed linen, towels, and dressings. Only Red Cross parcels had kept things going. The Canadians found that for some time they had to manage with only the bare necessities.

Before 1944 ended, London Headquarters received a request for Canadian V.A.D.s and Welfare Officers to serve with the Southeast Asia Command. The work of Canadian St. John thus spread farther afield — indeed, members of the Brigade were the first Canadian service women to be posted for duty in the Far East during the war. They went to India, Burma, Malaya, Hong Kong, and Singapore. They nursed English and Indian troops and civilians, dealing with every kind of case from chicken-pox to leprosy. A Welfare Officer in Malaya would find herself in charge of a hostel for Eurasian ex-internees, spending much of her time "going from banks to lawyers to estate agents, tracing everything from sums of money to lost motor cars and house furniture." Another posting was at a rehabilitation camp for 400 destitute and decrepit refugees near Kuala Lumpur, with the responsibility of looking after all the stores, diets, and finances. A Canadian V.A.D. in India was to bring back recollections of such varied experiences as doing duty on an officers' ward in a splendid hospital in Poona, being barred from a village in the plains because of a plague of rats and a memorable visit on leave to the Taj Mahal — as well as travelling across India on a train that was stoned at night by rioting natives.

For the majority of the St. John members who served overseas, return to the Dominion did not take place until the summer or autumn of 1946. (It was October 7 when 42 South Audley Street finally closed and the rearguard from London Headquarters took passage for Canada aboard the *Aquitania*.) Work for the Canadian V.A.D.s was to continue long after hostilities ceased, for in the aftermath of war there were still millions in hospitals or without home or shelter. Those Brigade members who reached England after V-E Day would be free from the hazard of falling bombs, but they would work under the most trying conditions. Certainly the lights had come on and the church

bells rang out once more, but deep down the United Kingdom had its worst test of the entire 1939-1946 period. Everyone was so tired. Heating and food were no better, transportation of every kind was run down, bread rationing had started. These last arrivals from Canada would bring home no medals to show that they had served overseas (many of the earlier arrivals were eligible for the British War Medal and the Defence Medal). Yet the contribution that they made during the months that they remained in the United Kingdom was extensive and very worthwhile.

More than thirty hospitals and convalescent homes in England and Scotland at one time or another had Canadian members of St. John on their staffs. Some of these establishments, as we have seen, served civilian patients only, but in the majority of them the women from Canada were helping to restore to health and normalcy Service people of all categories. In institutions located in various parts of the country, from East Grinstead in Sussex to as far north as Killearn near Stirling, the work of mercy went on. Some of the Canadians, like those in the 600-bed Ronkswood Hospital in Worcester, were doing actual frontline nursing for wounded soldiers flown in from France to the clearing station at Swindon. A few were posted to orthopaedic and neurological hospitals. Others served in accident wards, maternity wards, and isolation wards. And there were those who were called on to display the special brand of courage and ability required for working and living with sightless and horribly maimed men and women undergoing treatment at St. Dunstan's, both at the surgical unit at Stoke Mandeville and at the rehabilitation centre in Church Stretton.

When, a score of years later, in October 1964, St. John wartime volunteers held a reunion in Ottawa, gratifying tributes were paid to them by the Prime Minister of Canada, the Leader of the Opposition, and by others prominent in Canadian public life. Eloquent reference was made to their "magnificent response" in answering the United Kingdom's call for help, to their "splendid contribution to the war effort," and to their "faithful devotion to freedom's cause." Most looked back nostalgically across a score of years to those often grim days of duty in war-torn Britain to recall the sense of dedication and satisfaction with which they had done their bit — a satisfaction and pride well expressed in the words of a Winnipeg V.A.D. writing home from Stoke Mandeville in 1944:

You have no idea what wearing a Canada badge and being a Canadian means to us here. I like England, and I have found English people very kind and very good to us. . . . One day a woman came up to us and said, "God bless you girls for coming over here to help care for our lads."

At a special investiture in Ottawa conducted on November 25, 1946 by Viscount (later Earl) Alexander of Tunis, Prior of the Order in Canada, Mrs. Kathleen Gilmour received the Service Medal with Palms in recognition of her outstanding work in establishing and conducting the overseas activities of the Brigade. The award, which was recommended by the Commandery Chapter and approved by Chapter-General at the Gate, was the first instance of such an honour being conferred on a lady in the Dominion of Canada.

The Superintendent-in-Chief would also prize very highly the handsome silver cigarette box presented to her and Miss MacLaren by Countess Mountbatten in a characteristically gracious gesture. Its inscription read:

To the Lady Superintendents-in-Chief
for the Dominion of Canada
who served in London 1942-1946
from

Edwina Mountbatten
and her Headquarters Staff

in grateful appreciation of the help given in all theatres of war
by members of
the Nursing Divisions
St. John Ambulance Brigade in Canada

THE PRIORY OF CANADA

During the Second World War the response of St. John Ambulance in every Dominion and Colony of the British Empire was enthusiastic, immediate, and lasting. It was natural, however, to expect that with the war's end there would be a considerable falling off in numbers of volunteers. Yet, on the whole, the strength and efficiency of the Brigade Overseas was maintained remarkably well in the difficult days of post-war readjustment.

In recognition of the many services that had been performed during the war by the Brigade Overseas, the St. John organizations in the various Dominions were accorded increased status. In 1939 there had existed outside the British Isles only three Commanderies of the Grand Priory — in Canada, South Africa, and New Zealand. In 1941 a Commandery was established in Australia. The highest establishment of the Order outside England is a Priory, and up to the war the only one in existence was that in Wales, which had been instituted on St. David's Day 1918. In the distant past there had been a Priory of Scotland, which had fallen into abeyance after the Reformation of 1554, and it was not to reappear until 1947. Now, in 1946, His Majesty, King George VI approved the raising of the Commandery of Canada to the status of a Priory, the Commanderies of Australia and New Zealand receiving similar advancement.

September 16, 1946, was the date on which the Commandery of Canada officially became "The Priory of Canada of the Most Venerable Order of the Hospital of St. John of Jerusalem." With the change in status, His Excellency, the Governor-General, Viscount Alexander of Tunis, who had succeeded the Earl of Athlone as Knight

Commander of the Commandery, now became the first Prior of the Order in Canada.

The Prior is appointed by the Grand Prior, and he holds office during the pleasure of the Grand Prior. The Canadian tradition of having the Governor-General as Prior now sees the Rt. Hon. Edward Schreyer as the sixth Prior of the Priory of Canada since it was established in 1946.

The executive head of the Order in Canada, formerly the Commandery Lieutenant, was now the Sub-Prior. (In 1951 this designation was changed to Chancellor.) First holder of the office was Charles Albert Gray, who succeeded the last of the Lieutenants, Allan T. Lewis. For the next fourteen years Mr. Gray served the Order as its Chancellor faithfully and well. He retired in June 1960 at the age of 83, having been actively associated with the Order for forty years. In 1961 a singular tribute was paid to his memory when in an impressive ceremony at the historic seat of the Order, St. John's Gate at Clerkenwell, Lord Wakehurst, the Lord Prior, unveiled and dedicated a tablet honouring the memory of the first Chancellor of the Priory of Canada.

It is unlikely that Charles Gray's record of long-term service as Chancellor will be matched, for under present Priory policy Executive Officers are elected triennially and will not normally serve more than two terms. Gray's successor was John H. Molson,* of Montreal, who for many years had been active in the work of St. John, having been admitted to the Order in 1935. As Chancellor, Mr. Molson did much to bring in new members of Council, each of whom in his own sphere made an effective contribution to the Order in Canada. While he was in office, the work of St. John expanded at an accelerated rate, Brigade strength increasing by more than 700 and the number of persons trained jumping by almost 80,000, the biggest gain in the history of St. John in Canada up to that time. He was succeeded in 1963 by Arthur A. Crawley,† of Ottawa, member of Priory Council since 1949; and for many years Honorary Treasurer. During his Chancellorship he took a keen interest in extending training in home nursing to every part of Canada, particularly the rural areas. The next Chancellor, N. Ian M. MacLaren,‡ of Toronto, took office in 1966.

*Knight of Grace, 1947

†Knight of Grace, 1954

‡Knight of Grace, 1957

A past president of Ontario Council, he had a family history of distinguished service to St. John. His father, Colonel Murray MacLaren, Saint John, N.B., was President of the Canadian Branch of the St. John Ambulance Association in 1924; and he was a brother of the late Margaret MacLaren, who from 1946 until 1963 had been Superintendent in Chief of the Brigade.†

The Priory Chapter is the *governing* body of the Priory. It consists of approximately seventy-five members, of whom about two-thirds are ex-officio and one-third appointed. The former include the Prior, the Bailiffs and Dames Grand Cross, the Executive Officers, certain other officers of Priory Council, the Presidents of Provincial Councils and the Chairmen of Special Centres.*

The appointed members are representative Knights or Dames, not exceeding sixteen in number, and representative Commanders (Sisters or Brothers), not exceeding eight in number. Priory Chapter meets at least once a year, and is presided over either by the Prior, the Chancellor, one of the Vice-Chancellors, or failing one of these three, by the member of the Order having the highest precedence. On the other hand, Priory Council is the *executive* body of the Priory. It is smaller than Priory Chapter, meets several times a year, and is under the Chancellor who, as the Lieutenant and Deputy of the Prior, functions as Chief Executive Officer.

Early in Brigadier-General Douglas W. Cunningham's time as Priory Secretary, and under his guidance, Priory Council was restruc-

†In this centennial year members of Priory Council are as follows: Chancellor, Colonel J.C. Dubuc; Vice-Chancellors, Air Marshal H. Campbell and M.F. Brown; Treasurer, R.A. Sinclair; Registrar, Michael H. Rayner; Hospitaller, Dr. Bryan St.L. Liddy; Director of Ceremonies, E. Joly de Lotbinière; Chief-Commissioner, Brigadier-General H.B. Brodie; Genealogist, Judge J.R. Matheson; Almoner, Miss Y. Loisele; Director of the Association, H.D.R. Buck; Chief Surgeon, Dr. Iain M. Mackay; Librarian, S.M. Hodgson; Chief Superintendent, Dr. M.F.E. Wyile; Legal Counsel, Lieutenant-Colonel W.G. Burke-Robertson; Deputy Legal Counsel, J.G. Aylen; Deputy Chief Commissioners, Colonel L.E. Barclay, Chief Superintendent (R.C.M.P.) H.A. Feagan and Colonel W.S. Watson; Chief Medical Officer, Colonel J.K. Besley; Chief Nursing Officer, Lieutenant-Colonel Dorothy Gogan; Chief Cadet Officer, J.A. Albery; Deputy Chief Superintendent, Miss N. DuMouchel; Deputy Directors of the Association, Lieutenant-Colonel E.L. Barry and Mrs. G. Rodger; Deputy Chief Medical Officer, Colonel W.R. Coleman; Deputy Treasurer, A.M. Tattersfield; Appointed Members, Brigadier-General C.J. Laurin, Dr. Helen Mussallem and Brigadier-General G.D. de S. Wotherspoon; Priory Secretary, Brigadier-General J.A. Cowan.

*In 1982 the following were the Special Centres whose Chairmen were members of Priory Council: Bell Canada Special Centre, Canadian National/Air Canada/VIA Special Centre, Canadian Pacific Special Centre, Department of National Defence Special Centre, Federal Government Special Centre, Northern Telecom Special Centre, and the Royal Canadian Mounted Police Special Centre.

tured to include by constitutional amendment certain designated representatives who are in fact the twelve presidents of the Provincial Committees and the seven chairmen of the Special Centres. This means that the Council acquired a truly national character, so that the development and implementation of policy was not confined to a "head office" or a "command group" in an Ottawa ivory tower, as previously. Rather, it was developed and implemented by a body which gathered in Ottawa from across the country to develop policies which they were capable of implementing under the varying conditions found within their own jurisdictions. In other words, the actual men or women who would be called upon to put St. John policies in Canada into operation in their province or territory were given the opportunity to develop those policies themselves. This ensured a uniformity of method never before achieved under the old system and, more importantly, a unity of purpose.

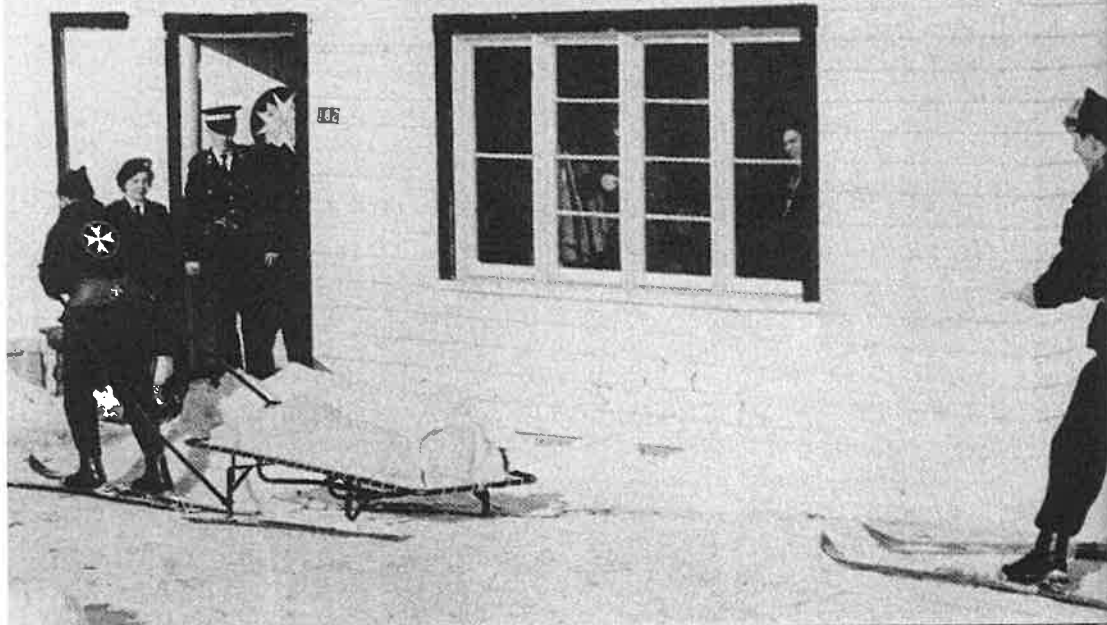
The duties of most of the Executive Officers are clear from the designation of their respective offices. The Chief Commissioner, for example, is the Senior Officer of the St. John Ambulance Brigade in Canada, and is responsible to the Priory Council for the Brigade's organization and administration. Similarly, the Director of the Association is the head of the non-uniformed Association, the concern of which is training the public in the various St. John skills. The Hospitaller is responsible for all matters pertaining to the St. John Ophthalmic Hospital in Jerusalem, in so far as the Priory of Canada is involved. Originally the posts of Hospitaller and Almoner were filled by one officer, his role as Almoner being to carry out such charitable work as might be deputed to him. Today the Almoner is charged with performing "such duties as may be allotted to him by the Chancellor from time to time."

Much of the Council's work is carried on by its eleven standing committees. Whenever possible these are each chaired by the best authorities available, but operate no differently than those committees found in any normal organization. Somewhat unusual is the Investigation Committee which is appointed to report on names that have been submitted by Priory Headquarters, Provincial Councils, and Special Centres, of persons considered worthy of admission to, or promotion within, the Order. These submissions, generally speaking, give equal numerical recognition to members of both the Brigade and the Association. On the basis of the Investigation Committee's



1972: SURVIVAL IN THE ARCTIC: A new move by St. John begins when the first Arctic survival cairn is installed and dedicated north of the Arctic Circle. Nicholas C. McClintock, Secretary-General from England and Air Marshal Hugh Campbell brave the icy landscape to inaugurate the cairn. BELOW: Contents of cairns include a range of items from rifles and axes to aspirin tablets and Oxo cubes.





ON THE SLOPES OR AT THE TURF: Whenever injury may happen, St. John makes its presence known, whether winter or summer, and lends its helping hand.



report Priory Council makes its recommendations to the Prior for approval by the Sovereign Head of the Order.

For many years there existed a Canadian Ladies' Guild of the Hospital of St. John of Jerusalem — originally known as the Linen Guild of Canada. This guild was formed in 1937 as an affiliate of the Linen Guild of the Ophthalmic Hospital which functioned in England under the Presidency of Her Majesty, Queen Mary. The purpose of the guild was to raise money to furnish linens and other necessities for the hospital. Unfortunately, the guild is now dormant, as the current troubled conditions in the Middle East are such that the resulting political instability of the area makes arrangements for an effective contribution to the hospital by small and distant groups such a "bureaucratic battle" that the effort is completely uneconomical. Mrs. Hyacinthe Willis-O'Connor, a Dame of Grace, was the Chairman of the guild for almost a quarter of a century, having succeeded Lady Perley in 1944. In her turn, Mrs. Willis-O'Connor was succeeded by Miss Constance L. Hutcheon, who still holds office, so that the Ladies' Guild may at some time in the future be reactivated, providing the Middle East situation shakes down to the point where the guild's efforts and resources can be put to proper use. When Mrs. Willis-O'Connor resigned in 1967 her work on behalf of the Ophthalmic Hospital brought high praise from Sir Stewart Duke-Elder, the Hospitaller at Grand Priory. As a substitute project, the Kay Gilmour Memorial Project — a Health Care Centennial endeavour — has been set up under the chairmanship of Dr. Helen Mussallem. The purpose of this endeavour is to send a nurse to the Ophthalmic Hospital for a tour of duty and to act as a pilot project for the future. This nurse will report to the hospital during Centennial year. Continuity of the the spirit which motivated the Ladies' Guild is maintained due to the fact that Miss Hutcheon serves on the committee for this project.

The growth of the Order of St. John and its foundations in Canada was of a spontaneous nature, largely the result of St. John workers who had emigrated to Canada from England, bringing their interest in first aid with them. For the first few years there was no coordinating body. Then, on June 12, 1914, a special Act of Parliament (Statutes of Canada 1914, Chapter 145) incorporated for this purpose, "the General Council of the Canadian Branch of the St. John Ambulance Association." The Act also gave this corporation power to hold property and funds other than those required for current

expenditure. Over the years the increase in St. John activity led to the creation in 1934 of a Commandery of the Order in Canada, which in 1946 was raised to a Priory. These establishments successively carried out the functions of the 1914 corporation, which despite its inappropriateness was continued as a holding corporation of both the Commandery and the Priory.

In 1964, this situation was tidied up by the enactment of a further special Act of Parliament (Statutes of Canada 1964-65, Chapter 77) amending the 1914 Act. This amending Act retained the original corporate entity but changed its name to "St. John Priory of Canada Properties." It also replaced all the provisions of the 1914 Act with new provisions appropriate to its functions as a holding corporation for the Priory and its foundations. The retention of the original corporate entity avoided any requirement to convey assets to which it held title.

In 1981 the Grand Prior, on the recommendation of Priory Chapter, approved the establishment of the Order of St. John Canada Trust. The assets of this trust are held by the Corporation, St. John Priory of Canada Properties, in a segregated account. These assets will be used at the discretion of the Trustees to finance or assist in the financing of special charitable projects not within the normal operation of Priory Headquarters or a Provincial Council. The Trust provides an opportunity for persons who wish to make a donation to the work of St. John either directly, or through their estate, to do so, without having their donation or bequest become part of the revenue devoted to normal operations.

Before considering how the Priory functions at the provincial level we should look briefly at the organization of the Brigade in Canada. As previously stated, the Brigade, composed of organized units of volunteers who have been trained in first aid and home health care and enrolled for service to the public, is a part of one of the two foundations which are maintained by the Order — the other part being the Association. The Ophthalmic Hospital in Jerusalem is the second foundation.

The present efficiency of the Brigade in Canada owes much to the clear-cut channel of administration and control which has been developed over a period of years. The organization is administered by the Brigade Headquarters in Ottawa, under the direction of the Chief Commissioner. As the executive head of the Brigade in this country he is responsible for the Brigade's organization, administration,

efficiency, and discipline. When the Priory was formed in 1946, the then Commandery Commissioner, William J. Bennett (who was also Director of Ambulance), became the first Priory Commissioner. He held this appointment until his retirement in 1957, the designation of his office being changed in 1951 to that of Chief Commissioner and Priory Secretary. For three years the post of Chief Commissioner was vacant. During that period the senior office in the Brigade was held by Colonel A.G. Cherrier, in the role of Executive Commissioner and Priory Secretary. Colonel Cherrier continued to serve in his dual role until the summer of 1961.

Besides the Chief Commissioner, the other Senior Officers of the Brigade (each appointed for a three-year term) are the Deputy Chief Commissioners, the Chief Superintendent, the Chief Surgeon, the Chief Nursing Officer, and the Chief Cadet Officer. All of these, as noted already, are also members of Priory Council. The Senior Officers serve on various Brigade Headquarters Advisory Committees with respect to matters concerning the Brigade, including adult, crusader and cadet ambulance divisions, nursing divisions and combined divisions.

The Chief Superintendent is responsible to the Chief Commissioner for the "general organization, administration, efficiency and discipline" of the nursing personnel of the Brigade. For almost eighteen of the first twenty-four years that the post existed, it was held by Miss Margaret J.L. MacLaren.

Margaret MacLaren served with three successive Priory Secretaries, thereby providing a valuable continuity at Priory Headquarters over a span of seventeen years. Under her leadership during the difficult post-war period, the Women's Branch of St. John Ambulance grew steadily. Her extensive travels took her many times across Canada. In 1959 she attended the Golden Jubilee celebrations of the St. John Ambulance Brigade in Malta. In 1960 she headed the Canadian representatives who went to Jerusalem for the official opening of the new St. John Ophthalmic Hospital there. On July 3, 1963, Miss MacLaren received the highest honour that St. John can confer, when His Excellency, the Governor-General, Prior of the Order in Canada, invested her as a Dame Grand Cross of the Order. In the course of the ceremony General Vanier drew attention to the fact that the authorized establishment for the grade of Dame Grand Cross, apart from members of the Royal Family, was restricted to seven only in the whole Commonwealth. It was the first time that Canada had been so honoured.

On October 1, 1963, after a five months' illness, during which she continued to work from her hospital bed, Margaret MacLaren died. She had retired from the post of Superintendent in Chief only the day before her death. At Priory Headquarters in St. John House, Ottawa, there is a room which houses the Margaret MacLaren Library. In October 1964, Mrs. Georges P. Vanier, wife of the then Prior, and President of the St. John Nursing Divisions, opened this library in the old Headquarters. It has now been transferred to the newly acquired building on Laurier Avenue East. Here, a glass case contains insignia of the order and the medals and decorations which Margaret MacLaren earned, and above on the wall hangs her portrait by Robert Hyndman. This portrait was commissioned by the women who served with her overseas, or who were V.A.D.s in military hospitals in Canada during the Second World War. In the crypt of the Grand Priory Church at Clerkenwell a tablet which was unveiled on St. John the Baptist Day, 1965, pays honour to this gracious lady who, in the words of Chancellor Arthur Crawley at the time of her death, had in a very real sense made St. John "her life for more than two decades." Miss MacLaren's successor was Mrs. Peter L. (Eal-
lien) Robinson.*

Shortly after Miss MacLaren's death the Margaret MacLaren Bursary Fund† was established in her memory. Since Miss MacLaren was keenly interested in the nursing field and realized the need for increasing the numbers of well prepared nurses it was fitting that this fund should help those taking part in this specific field of endeavour. The fund is largely raised within the Order of St. John, rather than through appeals to the public. It is a continuing fund and many contributors have indicated that they plan to make annual donations. In addition to direct financial contributions, various money-making projects have been carried out by Brigade members, especially cadet and crusader divisions.

Miss Kay Gilmour, formerly a Superintendent in Chief, established a fund to sell books of special interest with the proceeds going to the Bursary Fund. On her death her children made a donation of \$10,000 to this fund in her memory, the accrued interest to be used

*Dame of Grace, 1971

†This fund absorbed the Countess Mountbatten Fund, which had been established in honour of this famous lady at the time of her death and designed for purposes similar to the new one.

to support one bursary each year to a deserving student at any level of nursing.

The Margaret MacLaren Bursary Fund received considerable response and in June 1982 it was reported by Mrs. Jean Back, Chairman of the Bursary Committee, that during the previous twelve months \$33,000, the largest amount ever, had been realized and that fifty-four applications for bursaries had been received.

The Chief Surgeon advises the Chief Commissioner on all medical matters connected with the work of the Brigade. For a number of years in the 1950s and early 1960s the officer holding this position also filled the appointment of Hospitaller to the Priory. The first Chief Surgeon, then styled Surgeon in Chief, was Lieutenant-Colonel T.H. Leggett,* who served from 1942 until 1947. After a four-year gap he was succeeded by Dr. W.P. Warner,† who held the office until his death in December 1955.

Dr. J.N.B. Crawford,‡ who followed Dr. Warner in the dual role of Surgeon in Chief of the Brigade and Hospitaller of the Priory, was famous for his services during the Hong Kong débâcle. He brought to his appointment a record of distinguished medical experience in the Canadian Army and in Veterans Affairs, as well as having represented Canada at a number of international conferences on the revision of the Geneva Convention. After nine years of valued service to the Order, Brigadier Crawford was succeeded in 1965 by Dr. A.C. Hardman, who was also known as the Director of the Association.

Originally, the position of Chief Nursing Officer carried dual responsibilities to both the Brigade and to the Association. The C.N.O. was the adviser to the Chief Commissioner and the Chief Superintendent on all matters concerning health care training and related subjects. She also provided support and advice to the Provincial Councils on all aspects of health care.

Miss Mary Acland was appointed Chief Nursing Officer in 1951, holding the position for almost six busy years. In 1954 she established a National Nursing Advisory Committee and supervised the production of a textbook on home nursing. She was succeeded by Mrs. Dorothy Warner, who further developed the home nursing program during her seven years in office. The latter, with Miss

*Knight of Grace, 1947

†Knight of Grace, 1954

‡Knight of Grace, 1960

Evelyn Pepper (Nursing Consultant, Emergency Health Services, Health and Welfare) also designed home nursing and child care kits used to teach these courses in many of the provinces.

Under the agreement signed in 1951, St. John Ambulance and the Canadian Red Cross jointly accepted the responsibility to teach home nursing for civil defence. This was aided by the fact that St. John Ambulance had recently published a manual called "Patient Care in the Home," written by Miss M. Christine Livingstone, a former Executive Director of the Victorian Order of Nurses, and Miss M. Pearl Stiver, Executive Secretary of the Canadian Nurses' Association. Miss Evelyn Pepper contributed a valuable section, "Care Under Emergency Conditions."

Meanwhile, an increasing number of people were enrolling in the St. John course in child care and a manual on this subject was compiled for St. John Ambulance by the National Nursing Advisory Committee.

In 1965 Mrs. Warner was succeeded by Miss Margaret M. Hunter, a former major in the R.C.A.M.C. and later Director of Nursing of the Canadian Forces Medical Services. Miss Hunter was a strong exponent of home health care and keenly aware of escalating health care costs and was determined to overcome these costs as much as possible by teaching the general public how to care for themselves.

As a result of her nine years of perseverance, and a feasibility study conducted to determine the efficacy of a multi-media approach to teach home nursing, success was achieved in 1976 when the Development Directorate, Health and Welfare, funded a 3-year research project to be developed in both official languages, jointly by St. John Ambulance and the Canadian Red Cross Society, to teach home nursing skills to the public. The amount, the largest single health-related instructional program ever funded by the Government, was in excess of one million dollars. Included in this program was a separately funded scientific evaluation conducted across Canada by the University of Toronto Health Care Unit, costing \$137,000. Training films, programmed learning self-instructive texts and an Instructor's Guide were produced. The films were produced by Crawley Films and won a Rehabilitation Award in the 1980 International John Muir Medical Film Festival in California.

The program, "There's No Place Like Home for Health Care," is family centred to reflect health care, not only as an individual responsibility, but also as a family one. This program provides the

necessary knowledge and skills, fosters attitudes to contribute to the reduction of health care delivery costs, and also facilitates the search for alternatives to hospitalization.

In remote areas of Canada, where money is scarce, the purchase of the complete multi-media package proved to be an impossibility. Requests soon came for a textbook and Instructor's Guide, to teach the health care course in the traditional manner. In 1980, Mrs. Agnes T.H. Choi-Lao, Associate Professor of Nursing at the University of Ottawa, agreed to write this health care text and Instructor's Guide. A book review committee was formed and this project should be completed in 1983.

In 1979, the International Year of the Child, Mrs. Sheila Zerr, an Assistant Professor at the University of Ottawa (and a St. John Ambulance Bursary recipient) compiled a modern "Child Care in the Home" text and Instructor's Guide. Experts in medicine, nursing, and nutrition from the Children's Hospital of Eastern Ontario all contributed to this work. The French translation was done by the Quebec Order of Nurses. This text presents the most recent information on care of the infant, the growing child, maintenance of child health, child safety, and the responsibility of the child care worker, as well as additional advice pertaining to child care.

The first "Health Care for Seniors" program was developed by St. John Ambulance in British Columbia in 1973. It was repeated every successive year with continued success. The program was originally introduced because it was felt that poor nutrition, ignorance of health-related matters, inactivity, stress, and a feeling of rejection were contributing to the physical, mental, and social breakdown of far too many senior citizens, and that this could be overcome, to a considerable extent, with a program specifically designed and coordinated with a good promotional market concept. By the first month of Centennial Year more than 10,000 senior citizens in British Columbia had benefited from this innovative health care program.

The Health Care for Seniors course was introduced in Ontario in 1978. Since then, over 4,000 participants have been involved in it. It has become apparent that those areas fortunate enough to employ the services of a staff person have been able to achieve far greater success in the promotion of the course. This is due to the fact that the requirements of getting this program in front of the public need full time dedication. Over 81 per cent of the province's training takes place in Metro Toronto and the surrounding suburban areas where,

thanks to funds provided by the Junior League of Toronto, a registered nurse is employed to coordinate the marketing and teaching of the course. The Junior League later expanded their interest to include the Federal District.

In early 1983 the McConnell Foundation awarded funds of \$1,800,000 for the development and implementation of the Health Care for Seniors program. A three-year project is supplying the necessary personnel in each province, and support funding for the implementation of the project. A National Health Care for Seniors Coordinator was appointed the same year, whereas the entire project is being coordinated by Mrs. Bette Anne Smith, the Director of Health Care.

At St. John House, 312 Laurier Avenue East in Ottawa, are found the people who form what might be called the "Secretariat" of St. John Ambulance at the national level. They are headed by the Priory Secretary who, in addition to his other executive responsibilities, is Chief Staff Officer of the Brigade, the highest rank held by a non-volunteer. The current incumbent, Brigadier-General James A. Cowan, commenced duties on September 1, 1982, on his retirement from the Canadian Forces as Director-General, Reserves and Cadets. The Priory Secretary is the Chief Operating Officer of the Priory and as such has overall responsibility for the operation and organization of Priory and for all salaried staff employed at Priory Headquarters. He is an ex-officio member of all standing committees and special committees established according to Priory Rules. His staff of forty includes a number of St. John people whose many years of devoted service to St. John have given them an expert knowledge of the organization. Members of this staff handle the vast quantity and variety of stores — textbooks, first aid and health care equipment and training aids — which supply the needs of St. John units across Canada. Using the most up-to-date office equipment and procedures they maintain detailed records which cover every phase of the organization's activities. They are responsible for the formulation of marketing policy for St. John Ambulance, and look after all aspects of public relations at the national level, including the preparation, publication, and distribution of the official organ of St. John Ambulance in Canada — *St. John News*. In short, General Cowan's staff deal with the multiplicity of matters arising from the operation and administration of a large national organization.

For the Brigade, below the level of Brigade Headquarters its units are administered by Provincial Commissioners and Area Commissioners. The Areas are geographical subdivisions of a province, and in certain areas the Chief Commissioner may authorize grouping of Brigade units to be administered as a Corps. The minimum number of divisions constituting a corps is three. The Provincial Commissioner is assisted by one or more Deputy Provincial Commissioners, and a further complement of senior officers which normally includes two Provincial Superintendents, a Provincial Surgeon, a Provincial Nursing Officer, and a Provincial Cadet Superintendent. Provision is also made for provincial staff officers as needed and a Provincial Sergeant-Major. Areas and corps have officer establishments closely paralleling the provincial set-up, except that a corps has no Commissioner, the senior officer being the Corps Superintendent.

The basic working unit of the Brigade is the Division, of which there are well over 600 in Canada, each averaging about twenty to twenty-five members. There are three types of Brigade divisions; Ambulance for men, Nursing for women, and Combined for men and women. The greater number of divisions are Combined, and their numbers increase yearly. The senior officer of a division is the Divisional Superintendent, upon whom rests the great responsibility of maintaining the unit at a high state of efficiency. The Divisional Superintendent is aided by a Divisional Surgeon and Divisional Nursing Officer (up to three of each), and by Divisional Officers, Sergeants, and Corporals, whose numbers vary with the enrolled strength of the division.

Localities which lack a sufficient number of trained persons for a division may form a Section, the smallest unit of the Brigade. Sections have eight to twelve members, and are frequently attached to an existing division for administrative and logistical support. When the number of members increase to a sufficient level, a section may be registered as a division.

Approximately 20 to 25 per cent of all Brigade divisions constitute the youth movement of the Brigade. This is divided into two main membership types: crusaders, who are young people in their mid to late teens, and cadets, who are between the ages of 11 to 16. Like their adult counterparts in the Brigade, cadets and crusaders are assigned to ambulance, nursing, and combined divisions, and when their numbers are insufficient to form a division on their own, they

may be attached to an adult division.* On reaching the age of 16, cadets automatically become crusaders, while remaining with their cadet divisions. Crusaders may join an adult division at any time after their seventeenth birthday. Provision is also made in the Brigade for the very young, 8 to 10 years of age, who are called St. John Juniors.

In 1948, Her Royal Highness, Princess Margaret accepted the office of Commandant in Chief of the St. John Ambulance Cadets at Home and Overseas. When the Princess visited Canada ten years later, she was given an enthusiastic reception by ambulance and nursing cadets from coast to coast, and at many of the ceremonies in which she took part, the Guard of Honour consisted of smartly uniformed St. John cadets.

At the provincial level the governing body that parallels the Priory Council is the Provincial Council. St. John Councils in the provinces are formed to further the work of the Order in all its aspects. Historically most of these councils have grown out of those early provincial bodies which owed their origin to the organizing zeal of men like Colonel Guy Carleton Jones and Major Richard Birdwhistle in the years following the founding of the Canadian Branch of the Association in 1910. Up to the time when the Commandery came into being in 1934, these councils concerned themselves almost exclusively with the affairs of the Association, even to the extent sometimes of looking upon the Brigade (which was administered directly from St. John's Gate) as a rival organization. Matters improved following the creation of the Priory in Canada and the adoption of a new constitution designed "to co-ordinate Association and Brigade activities, eliminate various sources of irritation, and co-ordinate the operation of each at Provincial Headquarters."

Not all branches were as successful in speedily reaching agreement on amalgamation of Association and Brigade as that of a small mining community in the Crow's Nest Pass area. An officer from the Provincial Headquarters remembers a visit he made with the object of getting the "grass roots" to approve of the new organization. On arrival in the town he was told, "We'll meet in the sample room of the hotel on Sunday morning at ten."

Proceedings opened with the following dialogue.

"Mr. Secretary, is everybody here?"

"Yes, Mr. Chairman, everyone is here."

*The first crusader division was formed at Victoria in 1942.

"Let the meeting commence." Saying which the chairman reached below the table and came up with a 40-ounce bottle of liquor. Thereafter, the officer recalls, the business in hand was conducted in an atmosphere of the utmost harmony and goodwill, terminating in unanimous support of amalgamation.

Today Provincial Councils are charged with the dual responsibility of providing *training* through the Association, and rendering *service* through the Brigade. An additional important function of each council is to raise, within the province, the money needed to make it self-supporting and to enable it to contribute its share towards the operations of Priory Headquarters and the Priory as a whole.

A Provincial Council comprises the President and his Executive Officers, as well as a number of members who include Chairmen of Branches, Senior Officers of the Brigade, and men and women elected to Council because of the contribution they can make to the work of St. John.*

Although Council supports Brigade activities in the province, it does not as such interfere in the detailed organization, training, or discipline of the Brigade, which are governed by Brigade Regulations. The Provincial Commissioner is, of course, a member of Council and has specific responsibilities within Council in these matters. On the Association side the council concerns itself with matters connected with training in first aid, home health care, child care, and health care for seniors and forms an essential link with the branches within the province.

The Branch is more or less a local level equivalent of the Provincial Council. Usually it bears the name of the municipality in which it is situated. In the Province of Quebec it is called a *filiale*. Its

*The Centennial Year Provincial Presidents are: British Columbia, Colonel Graham F. Blyth; Alberta, Mr. Duncan V. Reynolds; Northwest Territories, Mr. Victor Irving; Saskatchewan, Mr. Donald McIntosh; Manitoba, Dr. Donald W. Rae; Ontario, Colonel Frank F. McEachren; Federal District, Lieutenant-Colonel G.A. Beament; Quebec, Major Jacques Poulin; New Brunswick, Mr. Ralph Brennan; Nova Scotia, Mr. David A. Roscoe; Newfoundland, Mr. Kevin Hutchings; Prince Edward Island, Dr. Gustave Gingras.

The Centennial Year Provincial Commissioners are: British Columbia, Lieutenant-Colonel M.W.E. Allen; Alberta, Dr. Michael O'Sullivan; Northwest Territories, Dr. E.S.O. Smith; Saskatchewan, Mr. W. Pomfret; Manitoba, Mr. Charles Chapman; Ontario, Dr. Harold Richardson; Federal District, Lieutenant-Colonel J.E. DeHart; Quebec, Lieutenant-Colonel R. Boucher; New Brunswick, Mr. Burton D. Colter; Nova Scotia, Mr. Ron H. Coell; Newfoundland, Mr. W.P. Wilson; Prince Edward Island, Mr. Harry MacKenzie.

membership is drawn from resident members of the Order of any rank: life members of the Association; members of the Brigade in the locality; doctors, nurses, and lay instructors of the Association; and other persons whose membership has been approved by the Executive Committee of the branch. There may also be special group membership for industries, businesses, and clubs resident within the boundaries of the branch. The branch's activities are directed by a Chairman and an Executive Committee, assisted by sub-committees appointed to advise and act on such matters as financial appeals, publicity, recommendations for honours and awards, and co-operation with emergency measures organizations. In late 1982 Quebec was reorganized on a regional basis with regional *filiales*, which in turn can be subdivided into local *filiales*.

WHEN DISASTER STRIKES

Uniformed members of the Brigade have become a familiar sight wherever people gather in large crowds. "Public duty" for members of an ambulance or a nursing division can take numerous, and sometimes very different, forms. Perhaps a first aid post is needed at a football match, a hockey game, or a horse-racing meet. In contrast, the need for St. John services may be at a solemn Remembrance Day ceremony beside a cenotaph, or along the route of a Santa Claus parade. It may be that a mobile aid unit will be called upon to accompany a "peace march" in Ottawa, or first aiders will be required at the Shakespearean Festival Hall in Stratford, Ontario.

The White Cross is "in the service of mankind" and whenever or wherever public assemblies of any stripe or colour take place, there the badge of St. John may be found. Attending football or hockey games, Remembrance Day ceremonies or Santa Claus parades, or viewing a stage play may not seem to be very hazardous undertakings for the spectators. However, people do collapse from over-excitement or exhaustion. Falls down cement stairways are not unknown. People "pass out" from excessive heat, and hysteria requiring treatment can be induced by overcrowding or excessive jostling. Minor injuries such as cut fingers and twisted ankles, nosebleeds and insect bites — all these things and many more are continually treated by the skilled hands of St. John members wherever the public comes together in large numbers.

When it comes to service on a large scale, nothing can surpass the magnitude of the work performed each year by the Toronto Ambulance and Nursing Divisions (augmented by volunteers from

out-of-town divisions) in staffing the main first aid building and the auxiliary posts at the Canadian National Exhibition. Providing first aid service at the C.N.E. has become St. John's biggest annual job. There have been occasions when in a single day treatment has been given to more than 1,000 persons.

To the list of this and other annual events, such as the Calgary Stampede, the Pacific National Exhibition, the Royal Winter Fair, and a host of lesser fairs and exhibitions and other attractions across Canada may be added special occasions like the great Marian Congress that took place in June 1947, bringing to Ottawa upwards of 150,000 people from all parts of North America and elsewhere. The Ambulance and Nursing Divisions of the Federal District were reinforced by Brigade members who came from cities and towns in Eastern Ontario, and from points in the neighbouring province as far distant as Montreal and Quebec City. There were 600 personnel and volunteers associated with the Brigade on duty at Lansdowne Park and at first aid posts along the routes of the various parades. More than 3,000 people received treatment, the heaviest day bringing 1,200 cases. A hundred or more exhaustion cases were taken care of between one and three o'clock in the morning, when people who had knelt and sat all day in the hot sun finally folded as they faced the crush of the home-streaming throng.

For such tasks as these it is possible for the Brigade, in consultation with the appropriate authorities, to plan its program well in advance with a view to ensuring that adequate arrangements are made for meeting expected requirements for first aid treatment. But a very different situation arises when the unexpected happens — when a section of the community is suddenly hit by some major calamity, whether it be a blow struck by the forces of nature — flood, blizzard, or hurricane — or some disaster involving fire, an explosion, or a collision, the cause of which must in the final analysis be attributable to human error.

Suddenly there are victims of catastrophe. The mishap may be one that brings death or injuries ranging from slight to near mortal. Or it may be one that has inflicted no physical harm on its victims, but has destroyed or threatened their dwellings, rendering large numbers temporarily homeless and in need of speedy assistance. It is in circumstances such as these that a stirring challenge confronts men and women belonging to an Order which has as its motto, "*Pro utilitate hominum*".

One such catastrophe took place on the night of Sunday, December 27, 1942. This was when one of Canada's worst railway disasters happened at Almonte, thirty-eight miles west of Ottawa. A speeding troop train smashed into the rear of a local that was standing in the station, completely demolishing the last three passenger-filled coaches. The crash brought death to thirty-seven persons and injuries to approximately 150 others. At Carleton Place, seven miles away, members of two recently formed units of the Brigade — No. 112 Ambulance Division and No. 155 Nursing Division — were alerted and were soon on the scene of the accident. These young divisions had not yet acquired many supplies, but the Carleton Place branch of the Canadian Red Cross Society rushed to Almonte the supplies and equipment for a 25-bed emergency hospital. And the townspeople of Almonte were quick to make available from their homes whatever might be of use. Moreover, soldiers on the troop train involved in the accident were able to provide army blankets and field dressings. As they tended the injured, first aiders were called on to exercise ingenuity in improvising splints for the many who had sustained fractures, using for the purpose such items as wooden slats torn from orange crates, and when that source failed, rolled-up magazines. Few stretchers were available until some time after the accident. Thus, when the ninety stretcher cases were loaded onto an emergency hospital train, many were borne on cots, bed springs, table tops, and even doors taken from garages. As the train moved off, members of the Nursing Division were on board to assist the doctors and registered nurses in caring for the patients during the trip to Ottawa.

During July and August 1945, fire or threat of fire called into emergency action members of St. John ambulance and nursing divisions in four widely separated communities in Eastern and Central Canada. The first of these disasters happened in the isolated Red Lake district of Western Ontario, near the Manitoba border. Early on July 1, a flash fire at the Red Lake Hotel rapidly engulfed the building and trapped all the guests within its blazing walls, taking a toll of seven lives. A call for help reached No. 200 Madsen Ambulance Division, which was composed mainly of men employed in the Madsen Gold Mine. The Divisional Surgeon, Dr. Joe McCammon (the lone doctor in Red Lake at the time), his officers, and his ambulance men were quick to respond. They worked through the night and all next morning, easing the sufferings of the victims until medical and nursing aid came from outside. So fast had the flames spread that the majority of

the guests who survived had escaped death only by jumping from hotel windows, at the cost of numerous cuts and broken bones. Members of the divisions treated some thirty cases of severe burns, fractures, cuts, and shock. They typed blood and assisted in administering blood transfusions and in transporting patients to the mine hospital.

Less than three weeks later disaster struck on a much larger scale at Sarnia.

"The Canada Steamship Lines steamer *Hamonic* is on fire at Point Edward Dock! Passengers, terribly burned, are being rescued from the water. Can you come on duty?" This was the message that awakened members of the Imperial Oil Nursing Division No. 135, the Sarnia Nursing Division No. 98, and the Sarnia Ambulance Division No. 63, on the morning of July 17. The 341-foot Great Lakes liner had been berthed near the Blue Water Bridge. Fire, breaking out in railway freight sheds, had swept along the waterfront to the ship, which was cut loose too late to escape the flames. By the time she had drifted into the middle of the St. Clair River, her superstructure was ablaze. In half an hour the 33-year-old vessel had burned to the water level.

Every St. John member who could do so responded promptly to the call. It was a Tuesday, but the day's work was set aside — all being sure that their employers would approve of their action. Commandeering cars, they reported to the hospital, where stricken passengers from the ill-fated ship were already being admitted. They were being brought in by bus, car, truck, and ambulance — nearly all of them tourists whose holiday cruise had been suddenly and tragically terminated. Most of them had been pulled from the river by rescue boats, and the majority were suffering from painful rope burns sustained as they slid down from the ship's decks — sixty-five feet above the water. Some were in night attire; all were soaking wet; many were dazed with shock. The hospital wards and corridors were soon filled with more than a hundred victims of the catastrophe. Members of the ambulance divisions were kept busy at the dock, helping patients out of the water, giving them first aid, and transporting them to the hospital.

Meanwhile at the hospital St. John nursing members worked unceasingly carrying trays, assisting with first aid dressings, helping passengers into dry clothing and easing their anxiety by making telephone calls and sending telegrams to relatives and friends. It soon



SERVING BOTH YOUTH AND OLD AGE: At the Canadian National Exhibition, Cpl. W. Hughson brings in an exhausted young swimming competitor. **BELOW:** In someone's home, a St. John volunteer makes ill health more bearable with tender care.





IT COULD HAPPEN HERE! During the nuclear war scares of the 1960s, St. John prepared for every possible horror that war might bring. Here a simulated missile-wrecked house is the scene of simulated rescue work as real first aiders practice their skills on simulated casualties.



NOT A PAIR OF COMEDIANS, but two St. John men involved in child care are seen testing baby's milk the way mother used to do it. **BELOW:** Using a doll for baby, the nursing volunteer demonstrates the funny-bone method of testing bath water temperature.





1981: YOUTH IN ACTION! Competing at a cadet field day in Vancouver are Cpl. E. Shio, Cpl. N. Norcross, Crusaders K. Shong and J. Liddle. Cadet B. Phillips is the "casualty" and Divisional Superintendent D. Quick supervises the treatment.



Her Excellency, Mrs. Edward Schreyer (middle) applies first aid to daughter, Karmel, along with some assistance from Marie Lecours (National Headquarters) and Douglas Cunningham (Priory Secretary, National Headquarters) at a first aid course taught at Government House.

became apparent that additional hospital space was needed, as the number of passengers and crew members requiring treatment rose to 150. The Brigade was asked to open and staff the Polymer Emergency Hospital. Within two hours St. John members had brought in food and medical supplies, and had set up beds to accommodate twenty-five casualties who, with their injuries dressed, were transferred from the main hospital. These patients required constant care, for they were unable to use their hands, having suffered first-, second-, and third-degree burns.

The two nursing divisions worked together as a single unit. Fifteen members remained on duty for the entire period of two days and a night that their services were required.

The fire on the S.S. *Hamonic* took place at Sarnia on July 17. In the next two days, more than a thousand miles to the east, the threat of another major calamity summoned a number of units of the St. John Ambulance Brigade into emergency service. Ever since the 1917 explosion that brought death or injury to more than 6,500 persons, the people living in the Halifax area had been particularly sensitive to the danger of a similar catastrophe. Thus it was when on July 18 and 19, 1945, a series of explosions at the Royal Canadian Navy's arsenal near Burnside detonated nearby wartime ammunition dumps in eleven crashing blasts that rocked Halifax and Dartmouth, that there was widespread alarm throughout the area.

To the members of the nursing divisions of the Halifax, Dartmouth, and Bedford areas the sound of the first blast at 6:35 p.m. on the 18th was a call to duty — a call that brought immediate and effective response. In less than fifteen minutes, sixty women had reported at their posts. The Brigade was asked to take over the Halifax Armouries, as well as to give aid at other institutions which were thrown open in different parts of the city. Soon there were ninety St. John members on duty, all of whom remained at work for periods of from four to twenty-four hours. The army and civil defence personnel were called into action, and Halifax North was ordered evacuated. Before long 30,000 people were gathered in the open on the Common and in other parts of the city. The Brigade Provincial Surgeon was Dr. C.B. Weld. He set up a first aid post on the Common, placing the Brigade's ambulance in attendance. The cases treated ranged from various types of minor injuries to three maternity cases. The ambulance was kept busy transporting people from the danger area to

places of safety; and later, when it seemed safe to do so, returning old and decrepit evacuees to their homes.

But rendering first aid and providing shifts at a number of emergency hospitals throughout the city were not the only services performed by the members of the Brigade. The initial blast had interrupted the evening meal of many thousands of Haligonians, and by midnight youngsters were crying for food, and adults were hungry and weary. Nursing members who lived near the Armouries, where 3,700 women and children were housed for a night and a day, prepared and brought from their homes many gallons of tea, coffee, and cocoa. In her own car the Lady Provincial Superintendent, Mrs. Elsie B. Little, collected food and milk for babies from the homes of other members, augmenting the supply brought by a Red Cross mobile canteen which arrived in the small hours of the 19th. The suspense and tension lasted through the night, none knowing when further explosions might occur.

After it was all over the weary members of the divisions could derive satisfaction from the knowledge that their efforts had been worthwhile. It was verified in a letter from the Halifax Civil Emergency Committee's Director of Civil Defence. In addition, further commendation was received in the *Official History of the Canadian Medical Services, 1939-1945, as follows* :

The part played by St. John nursing personnel among the women and children was outstanding. It is to their enduring credit that their services were mobilized immediately when the need was greatest.

That summer of 1945 was to bring yet another tragic episode which called St. John Brigade members into action. On August 7 a violent explosion believed to have been caused by spontaneous combustion wrecked a giant grain-storage elevator owned by the Saskatchewan Wheat Pool Terminal Ltd. at Port Arthur. Fire broke out, and soon a sheet of flame 200 feet long had engulfed the big workhouse atop the elevator. Twenty men were killed, and a great many injured, some of them seriously.

Among the first arrivals at the disaster were members of Brigade units of the Lake Superior Sub-District of St. John Ambulance — No. 35 Fort William and No. 79 Port Arthur (Central) Ambulance Division; and No. 46 Fort William and No. 64 Port Arthur (Ellen Douglass) Nursing Divisions. They found a scene of terrible disorder. Many bodies had been thrown out of the elevator by the initial blast. A number of critically injured were trapped in the elevator

workhouse, 180 feet above the ground; they had to be lowered in steel baskets obtained from ships in the harbour. A St. John Ambulance man described the condition of the victims:

All were suffering from terrible burns and blisters. Some were unrecognizable, with hair completely burned off; others with broken limbs. We covered their eyes from the blistering sun and applied dry dressings; one of our men applied a tourniquet using a piece of shirt and a pencil; another located a man partially buried in smouldering wheat. . . .

All the work was carried out under great difficulty due to smoke, fire, and falling debris.

Of the twenty-three members of the nursing division who gave their services, many spent most of the following week at the hospital. In some instances they were treating and bathing patients until a short time before they died.

One of the petitions in the *Book of Common Prayer* reads in part: "From lightning and tempest, from fire and flood. . . Good Lord, deliver us." The year 1945 had tested the efficiency of many St. John people in caring for the unfortunate victims of disaster by fire. In each of the next three years would come a call in Canada to deal with the aftermath of a visitation by tempest or by flood.

The night of June 17, 1945, was one of horror and suffering in the Windsor area, as scores of houses were levelled by the first tornado ever known to strike the district. Cutting a wide swath through residential suburbs, the swirling twister left in its wake seventeen dead and upwards of a hundred injured. Among the first to answer the call that went out for help at the city's hospitals and emergency first aid centres were members of units of the Windsor Corps of the St. John Ambulance Brigade.

The Windsor Corps comprised at that time six ambulance, three nursing, and five cadet divisions. It owed its origin to a veteran St. John man, John T. Gresty, who had joined the service in 1904 in England, and in 1914 had organized the Windsor Central Ambulance Division No. 28. At the time of the tornado he was District Officer of the Western Ontario Sub-District, which had as its District Superintendent another stalwart of St. John, William Loveday of London.

Working through the debris of collapsed houses, and at the medical treatment centres, ambulance members gave first aid to the injured and assisted in removing them to hospital. Brigade officers in uniform helped the police regulate traffic, as thousands of curious spectators crowded into the stricken area. Under the direction of the Lady Corps Superintendent, Mrs. Myra Gold, nursing members

served at the hospitals supplying 24-hour duty for three days. Once again the Brigade in Windsor had lived up to the high reputation acquired in thirty-two years of faithful service to the community.

The years 1947 and 1948 brought damaging floods to different parts of Canada — in the former year to Western Ontario, and in the latter to British Columbia. In Ontario the River Thames, swollen by unusually heavy and prolonged rains, overflowed its banks, inundating hundreds of acres of farmlands, submerging highways, and isolating many communities. On the night that the flooded river reached its expected peak at London, almost the entire population of the western section of the city had to be evacuated as the rising waters threatened homes and lives. In preparation to accommodate these refugees St. John members worked through the day helping to set up evacuee centres. The Brigade's Headquarters became an information depot for evacuees, and for residents offering their homes and other services. The two St. John ambulances as well as members' own cars were kept busy through the night transporting people to shelter. Fifty St. John men patrolled the breakwater, and twenty nursing members were on duty at Headquarters until the threat had passed.

In the following year Brigade members and other volunteers trained by the St. John Ambulance Association served in a similar emergency caused by flooding, but on a very much larger scale. This time there was no sudden alarm demanding "crash action." It had been expected that the melting of heavy snows in the mountains would bring floods to the lower reaches of the Fraser River below Chilliwack, and plans had been made to meet such an emergency. A request to the Brigade's Provincial Commissioner, Dr. L.H.A.R. Huggard, resulted in Brigade members of the Vancouver and New Westminster Corps being attached to the Royal Canadian Army Medical Corps, as an Auxiliary, under the command of the Area Medical Officer, Lieutenant-Colonel J.S. McCannel.

As the crisis developed, five first aid men were dispatched to join sector commanders at Abbotsford, Langley Prairie, New Westminster, Pitt Meadows, and Mission. The Chilliwack sector, where considerable flooding occurred, was manned on a 24-hour basis by forty St. John-trained volunteers. On Lulu Island, at the mouth of the Fraser, where a dangerous situation existed by reason of the simultaneous prevalence of high spring tides, a score of Brigade members were on duty night and day. A shift usually lasted for twelve hours; and there were many instances of a St. John man being at the

first aid post all night, and then going directly to his place of business next morning. To help in the emergency one member of No. 65 Ambulance Division in Victoria came to Vancouver of his own volition, and for two or three days did good work on Lulu Island. At one period the only ambulance available to serve soldiers and civilians on the island was that belonging to No. 84 West Vancouver Nursing Division, which had placed the vehicle with driver and assistant driver at the disposal of the St. John Provincial Office.

The principal role of St. John workers was to administer first aid to the large force of soldiers (from both the Active and Reserve Army) and the many civilians engaged in building and maintaining the dykes. Numerous cases of cuts, small abrasions, blisters, sprains, sore feet, some broken fingers, and sunburn were treated promptly and efficiently. Where hospitalization was necessary, patients were transported by St. John Ambulance vehicle, or by other conveyance requisitioned for the purpose at the first aid post. A conservative estimate in a report on the floods placed at 3,000 the number of cases treated between May 31 and June 12.

As a result of the emergency conditions prevailing in the various sectors, with sleeping quarters and other arrangements completely devoid of privacy, it was virtually impossible, because of the hundreds of men involved, for women to take much part in the work along the dykes. Nevertheless the nursing divisions remained alerted, and the Area Medical Officer had the assurance that they would have been immediately available had any incident occurred resulting in a large number of injured or sick. Members of some divisions organized a clothing drive and collected nearly a ton of wearing apparel to be distributed to flood refugees. No. 194 Vancouver (Sydney Balfour) Nursing Division rounded up a quantity of pots and pans and other cooking utensils, to be supplied to homeowners in the Mission area who found themselves ill-equipped to prepare meals for the large number of evacuees to whom they were giving temporary accommodation. As the floods subsided, No. 54 New Westminster and No. 170 North Burnaby Nursing Divisions continued to supply members to assist at clinics giving anti-typhoid inoculations.

Besides the inundations on the lower mainland, there was threat of flooding at Kimberly and Marysville in the interior of British Columbia. Here members of No. 113 Kimberly (Colonel Hazard) Ambulance Division and other volunteers provided first aid patrols continually while the emergency lasted.

In 1949, fire precipitated grim tragedy of major proportions. During the early hours of September 17, the cruise ship *Noronic* sister ship of the *Hamonic*, was destroyed by fire while berthed at the Toronto waterfront. It was the ship's last scheduled holiday cruise of the season, and the unusually large passenger list numbered 517, virtually all Americans. Of these passengers, and the 173 crew members aboard, 121 lost their lives. The humanitarian service rendered in the aftermath of the disaster by more than 200 members of the Toronto Corps of the Brigade was acclaimed by public and press throughout Canada and in many parts of United States.

It was an unusual role to which the men and women of St. John found themselves committed. The victims of the holocaust were beyond human aid. The Brigade's efforts were to be directed mainly to alleviating in every possible way the anxiety and distress of grief-stricken relatives and friends. The manner in which the Toronto Corps assumed its responsibilities and executed its painful duties was a model of well-disciplined organization and quiet competence.

It was 7:40 a.m. before the fire was sufficiently under control to allow firemen to go aboard and begin searching for bodies. An hour later Chief Coroner Smirle Lawson, recognizing the need for additional morgue facilities, arranged for the use of the horticultural building at the Canadian National Exhibition grounds, four miles west along the lake shore. The task of establishing a temporary morgue there was assigned to the Toronto Corps. Already a crew of eight St. John Ambulance men had gone into the fire-wrecked ship to aid firemen and police in the grim work of removing bodies. The Corps' ambulance shared with police and undertakers' vehicles the job of transporting the remains to the Exhibition grounds.

By half-past nine many members of the Toronto nursing and ambulance divisions had reported for duty at the horticultural building. Under the direction of the Corps Superintendent (Nursing), Miss Amelia K. Prentice, and Corps Staff Officer Edward M. Taylor, the building was quickly made ready. Nursing personnel scrubbed the floor and cleaned toilets and wash basins in the ladies' wash-room until the Exhibition staff supplied a cleaning service. Twenty-five Corps members took on the task of disposing the bodies in the morgue. An emergency hospital was set up, equipped with fifty cots, blankets and pillows. Beside it was an improvised lunch counter that was to provide a much appreciated canteen service to many hundreds of people during the next few days. On the Saturday alone, more than

100 gallons of coffee and well over 2,000 sandwiches were served. At the dock a first aid station manned by four ambulance members and two nurses treated scores of firemen and other workers who had suffered cuts, bruises, and burns.

Most important of all the services supplied by St. John was the setting up and operation of a registration and information centre. In charge were qualified receptionists and telephonists, who answered constant inquiries made in a never-ending series of long distance and local telephone calls. Part of their assignment was to arrange accommodation for relatives and others who had come from a distance to identify bodies, and to make transportation reservations for their return. Alongside them commercial telegraph service was available. At a long table relatives were registered as they arrived. They were shown lists of the names of the missing who had not been identified and lists of survivors. A nurse was assigned to each person or family with instructions to follow the case through to completion. It meant a long and trying process of searching through the contents of suitcases, examining charred pieces of clothing, articles of jewellery, or any other clue that might help in the business of identification. Then came the gruesome ordeal of accompanying members of the family into the morgue itself. This surely was the task that carried the greatest responsibility, as with sympathy and understanding and a serenity often forced, the nursing members sought to induce calm where calm was often impossible, and to prevent the collapse of heartsick relatives moving from one to another of the shrouded bodies.

Nearby was a small room marked "Private," well equipped with comfortable chairs. Here the relatives were prepared and strengthened for their ordeal before entering the morgue. Afterwards they returned to this room, where hot coffee was available, and when necessary they were treated for shock and collapse.

Without exception the United States newspapermen dispatched to Toronto from Detroit, Cleveland, New York, Buffalo and other centres to cover the *Noronic* disaster, were much impressed with Toronto's role in giving all possible aid in the tragedy. Characteristic of the stories which they filed about the work of St. John was the tribute in the *Detroit News*:

Thanks in large part to the St. John Ambulance Brigade, the chaos which often follows a catastrophe was kept at bay. . . .
In keeping with the tradition of an ancient Order, the Brigade was tireless in its

errands of mercy; unquestionably its good offices were the means of saving many lives. Most significantly, it wasted no motion, but brought its full capacities to bear in a crisis because its 300 member hospitaliers knew what they were doing. They had been long trained for an occasion which might never have materialized, but did.

The following year brought disaster to many parts of Canada in varying degree and in different forms — fire, tempest, flood, collision.

Early in May 1950, fires struck cruelly at two Quebec communities within four days of each other. On the evening of May 6 a conflagration that quickly got out of control burned through a large section of Rimouski, destroying 312 homes and a dozen or more business establishments and public buildings. On the 9th the village of Cabano, in Temiscouata County, was ravaged by fire, half the population of 3,200 losing their homes and most of their belongings. Mercifully neither disaster resulted in loss of life or any major injuries.

There was no St. John unit at Rimouski, but the Brigade was fortunate in having in Cabano the No. 213 (Paul Lejeune) Ambulance Division. Its members gave useful service in succouring those whose homes had been destroyed, and in treating the few slight burns that had been incurred.

It was at the provincial level that the Brigade was able to be of the greatest service in both calamities. As a result of co-ordinating measures taken by the Quebec Provincial Council, much-needed shipments of clothing, food and medical supplies were hurried to the stricken communities. At the request of Mrs. Juliette Ramsey, the Provincial Superintendent (Nursing), appeals for help were broadcast at no charge by Montreal radio stations. The response was prompt and generous. As gifts of food and articles of clothing came into a receiving depot in central Montreal, they were sorted and packed by members of Montreal's nursing divisions. Among the Provincial Council officials who accompanied the first convoy of clothing and medical supplies to Cabano was the Almoner of the Canadian Priory, Thomas Guerin, whose office from the earliest days of the Order had always been associated with dispensing charity. In the same convoy was a truck from St. John Ambulance in Toronto. It carried four tons of clothing collected by the Ontario Provincial Council in response to a request from its sister organization in Quebec.

While these humanitarian efforts were still continuing in Quebec, out in Manitoba St. John Ambulance was co-operating with other volunteer organizations to cope with an emergency on a gigantic scale the Red River floods of 1950.

More than 5,000 members of Canada's Armed Forces, Active and Reserve, working side by side with 50,000 Winnipeg citizens, fought a round-the-clock battle to save the country's fourth largest city from complete inundation. An emergency airlift flew in well over a million tons of equipment to be used in building and maintaining the dykes and "carrying out other engineering tasks in the besieged city. It was on May 6, 1950, that Manitoba's Premier called on the Army's Prairie Command, to take over direction of flood control. From then on the work of the voluntary organizations was co-ordinated by the Army under the operational code name of "Red Ramp."

St. John, however, had been on the job already for more than three weeks. The initial appeal for assistance had come on April 12 from the municipality of West Kildonan. In response, first aid posts were established to treat workers on the dykes; and before the emergency ended, thirty-five of these stations were in continuous operation through the whole flood area. The help to West Kildonan was the beginning of a program of service in which some 300 Brigade members and 200 non-Brigade volunteers from the Winnipeg Corps and from divisions at Fort William, Port Arthur, and Brandon contributed 26,000 man-hours of duty of various kinds.

On May 7 a fifty-bed emergency hospital was opened in St. John House* to accommodate elderly patients of nursing homes which

*St. John House, at the corner of Ainsley and McMillan, had originally been a Winnipeg church. H.E. Sellers, a former President of the Manitoba Provincial Branch of the St. John Ambulance Association, purchased the building and had it reconstructed, and in 1944 presented it to the Brigade as a headquarters.

I went on duty at midnight, and my first sight of the auditorium at St. John House was a scene of what appeared to be utter confusion. Dozens of men were tearing around setting up army bunks. As each bed was set up there were several girls waiting to pounce on it with the mattress, sheets, and blankets. To my amazement I spotted doctors among the men, handling springs as if that were their life's work. We had hardly finished making the last bed when the patients started to arrive. There were fifty of them, taken from their beds in the middle of the night from all the nursing homes in the danger areas. Some had water lapping at their doors. They arrived by car and ambulance from 1 a.m. to 4 a.m. I have just a confused memory of tucking patients into bed one after another. In reading this, please remember that St. John House was never intended to be a hospital. There were no facilities for good nursing care, no extra linen, nothing but good willing people with their hearts full of pity for these poor old people. . . . It brought tears to your eyes to hear an old body say, "We are so fortunate to have such a nice place to come to and to have such lovely people to look after us."

were threatened by the rising waters. There was little time to get the place organized for its new role. A St. John nursing member described what she saw on the night of the 7th.

Soon equipment and supplies were arriving from the evacuated nursing homes. During the next few days St. John House became a clearing house for nursing home residents, as patients were moved to hospitals in the country, their place being taken by others from institutions threatened by the rising waters. An old folks home was forced to evacuate its forty patients. They arrived at eleven at night. Many of them were decidedly upset by the move; and some of the men were not at all co-operative. It took a good deal of firmness to get them undressed and into bed. Many went to sleep clutching their clothing in their arms.

For three weeks or more ambulance and nursing personnel, cadets and auxiliary members, continued to operate the temporary hospital. In addition, St. John provided a nursing service at Winnipeg Beach and at Victoria Beach, looking after large communities of evacuated women and children. The nursing division assigned members to escort duties on trains carrying evacuated patients to cities and towns in Saskatchewan and Alberta, where they were met by local St. John workers who helped unload and transfer them to designated hospitals. By June it was possible to return these sick and infirm to their institutions in Winnipeg; and once again St. John furnished escorts and ambulance and stretcher services.

"Operation Red Ramp," as the Army code-named the battle with the floods, taught St. John some useful lessons. The Brigade, like other volunteer organizations, had not been fully prepared for an emergency of such unprecedented magnitude — and one that lasted several weeks. The fact that order eventually emerged out of chaos, to provide efficient service in various fields, was a testimony to the common sense and initiative of the St. John officers and workers. One fundamental weakness brought out by the disaster was the Brigade's lack of manpower due to the fact that so many of its members had been recruited from the ranks of such essential services as the police, firemen, public transportation facilities, and other municipally-operated utilities. When the emergency came, these men found themselves busy with their own specific tasks, and were not available for Brigade duties. The situation pointed to the need for recruiting and training reserve units composed of people not employed in essential public services.

Before 1950 ended, other calamities had tested the readiness of St. John units in various parts of the country to render emergency service — though none of them on the scale of "Red Ramp." In November a violent gale swept the Hamilton and Van Wagner's Beach area of Ontario, washing houses into Lake Ontario and leaving many families homeless. When the storm broke, members of the Hamilton Corps established a St. John first aid headquarters in a nearby school. With the help of additional Brigade members who came from ambulance and nursing divisions at St. Catharines and Brantford, a continuous first aid service for workers on the dykes was maintained for the two-day period of the storm. Among the nearly 200 receiving treatment were several fractures and many cases of exhaustion. There were also corrosive burns, for when the dykes were being built many of the sandbags used had previously contained lime. At least seventy cases of burns in the eyes were treated.

On November 21, 1950, a troop train carrying the 2nd Regiment, Royal Canadian Horse Artillery enroute to a concentration point prior to embarkation for Korea was in a head-on collision with an eastbound passenger train near Canoe River, B.C. The toll was seventeen dead and thirty-five injured. When next morning a hospital train from the wreck reached Edmonton, members of No. 61 Ambulance Division were on hand with stretchers and blankets to assist in unloading patients and accompanying them to hospital.

Later that winter St. John-trained men played a more significant part when a transcontinental express crashed into a crowded bus at a railway crossing near the International Nickel Plant in the Sudbury area, killing seven and injuring thirty-three others. The temperature stood at 47 degrees below zero. Nearby residents and St. John first-aiders from the smelter rushed to render help. A nurse, awakened by the noise of the crash, put on a fur coat over her pyjamas, and in company with a doctor and the first aid men worked with bare hands in the devastating cold. These were soon joined by members of No. 162 Sudbury (Nickel Belt) Ambulance Division, arriving by taxi, and by eight of the most highly skilled first aid men in the Copper Cliff plant, who came in the company's ambulance. A first aid post was set up in the train, and here the injured bus passengers were treated for fractures of various kinds before being taken to hospitals in Sudbury and Copper Cliff. In response to a request for assistance at St. Joseph's Hospital, members of the Sudbury Nursing Division immediately reported there for duty. When an urgent call for a rare type of blood was broadcast, St.

John, in co-operation with the Red Cross, set up a blood grouping service to find compatible donors.

The accident had again stressed the importance of knowledge of first aid. Doctors later reported that had unskilled persons attempted to remove the victims from the badly mangled bus, some of the injuries, particularly suspected spinal fractures, could have been seriously aggravated, perhaps to the extent of resulting in permanent paralysis.

In 1953 and 1954 there were more storms and hurricanes. Once again St. John was on the job. On May 21, 1953, a tornado hit the city of Sarnia without warning. The two local ambulance and nursing divisions were soon at work setting up first aid posts at the ferry docks and at police and fire stations. In their task of dealing with numerous minor injuries — fortunately there were no serious casualties — and assisting at the hospital, they were joined by Brigade personnel who came from London as soon as word of the emergency was received.

All across Canada since the early 1950s St. John Ambulance had been taking an active part in response to the increasing public interest in civil defence. In 1951 the Priory was named the official organization to train civil defence workers in basic and advanced first aid. At the provincial and municipal levels St. John was represented on Civil Defence Planning Committees, and in a number of communities units of the Brigade participated in civil defence exercises.

Readiness to go into immediate action when required was also demonstrated when two Caribbean hurricanes stabbed their long fingers into Canada late in 1954, leaving death and destruction at widely separated points. First came hurricane Edna, sweeping across the Maritimes and causing extensive damage to homes, farms, shipping, fishing gear, and particularly the apple crop. Alerted by civil defence at Saint John, N.B., that Edna was approaching, members of No. 286 Ambulance Division stood ready until they were called into action twelve hours later. Together with Red Cross workers they then evacuated several families from homes threatened by rising waters. In Moncton members of No. 275 Ambulance and No. 128 Nursing Divisions stood ready for action, but the emergency passed without their services being required.

A month later hurricane Hazel struck the Toronto area. The hot, moisture-laden air carried by the hurricane from the Caribbean was met head on by a massive cold front moving in from the Yukon, and the result was the heaviest precipitation that Toronto had ever known. In the space of a few hours seven inches of rain fell on the area of the

Toronto watershed, which was already saturated by weeks of intermittent rain. Walls of water as much as thirty feet high cascaded down the valleys of the Humber, the Don, and the Etobicoke rivers, causing havoc compared with which the damage wrought by Hazel's 70 m.p.h. winds was insignificant. Houses were swept away by the swollen currents. Almost an entire street in Etobicoke disappeared into the Humber. Cars on the highways were carried away by the flood waters with their occupants still in them. North of Toronto the valley flats of the fertile Holland Marsh became a giant lake, with thousands left homeless.

The hurricane struck at nine in the evening of October 15, and within a few hours the Headquarters of the Army's Central Command at nearby Oakville had begun organizing rescue work that would soon develop into a massive operation involving 2,500 soldiers of the Regular and Militia Forces — including 75 personnel of the Corps of Royal Canadian Engineers flown from Chilliwack, B.C., for survey and bridging work.

Under Army co-ordination St. John members carried out many and varied duties in the aftermath of the storm. Brigade men helped in rescue work and in the grim task of recovering the bodies of the drowned. Others gave first aid where needed and assisted the police to control traffic and check looting. Five Brigade ambulances were in constant use transporting rescued to the hospital and carrying bodies to the morgue. Workers at the reception centres set up for the homeless distributed blankets, sorted clothing, served meals, and helped care for young children. Some nursing members aided doctors and nurses with typhoid inoculations. In all, seventy-five men and fifty women of the Toronto Corps remained actively on duty throughout the week following the disaster.

Typical of the manner in which St. John people demonstrated their preparedness and initiative was the action of No. 159 (Hume-wood) Ambulance Division. When called on for aid, the Divisional Superintendent not only had ready the men of his unit with an ambulance, but also a cavalcade of private cars. Together they collected six boats in Toronto and towed them out on trailers, to launch them in three disaster areas. North of Toronto, members of No. 107 Barrie Ambulance Division were busy at Holland Landing, serving hot meals and giving aid to those engaged in pumping the water from the rich farmland.

The year 1955 brought disaster no less than three times to the Quebec town of Nicolet, situated on the south bank of the St. Lawrence, not far from Trois Rivières. On March 21 a \$700,000 blaze destroyed thirty-five buildings in the heart of the town. On November 12 a landslide and second fire took three lives and caused property damage amounting to five million dollars. And before the year ended, the 68-year-old, five-storey Mother House of the Grey Nuns, which had been damaged in the landslide, was destroyed by fire.

In the second calamity St. John played a prominent part. Half an hour after the landslide occurred, notification of the disaster reached Quebec Provincial Headquarters, and within minutes the first St. John members were on the scene. Reinforcements of both men and women came from Brigade units at Drummondville, Victoriaville, Trois Rivières, Shawinigan Falls, and Montreal. Altogether 120 members reported for duty; and with the Montreal detachment came the Molson Emergency Mobile Unit, to be put into operation as a First Aid and Command Post. For two days St. John members were kept busy evacuating patients from hospitals and nursing homes that were endangered by the possibility of further slides. Some nursing members were detailed to take care of evacuees, while others operated an impromptu canteen. Ambulance men patrolled the threatened areas in shifts of two hours on duty and two off. A decision to transfer the evacuated patients to other hospitals and religious institutions in the district resulted in St. John people, using all available ambulances and private cars, moving 54 stretcher and 150 sitting cases out of the area.

Throughout Canada the name Springhill has become synonymous with mine disaster. Twice in a space of two years tragedy that shocked the whole nation hit this coal-mining town in Nova Scotia. Both instances furnished an outstanding example of the St. John Ambulance Brigade in action in time of emergency.

In the late afternoon of November 1, 1956, an explosion at the Dominion Coal Company's No. 4 colliery shook the whole community of Springhill, killing outright 5 men working on the surface, and trapping 118 below ground. Without delay Mrs. A.J. (Ethel) Mason, Superintendent of No. 145 Springhill (Susan Clementina Wilson) Nursing Division, having alerted all her Brigade members, conferred with hospital officials and the O.C. of the local militia unit. It was decided to set up an emergency hospital in the Springhill armouries.

In three hours seventy beds were ready for occupancy. Three Springhill men were dispatched to Halifax by car to obtain blood plasma and other emergency medical supplies. By midnight some seventy first aid and home nursing personnel were at the Armouries or at another emergency station set up at the pithead. These included members of the nearby Amherst units — No. 281 Ambulance and No. 278 (Marshlands) Nursing Divisions — and of divisions from Halifax, Kentville, Moncton, Saint John, and Fredericton. The men from Halifax brought their motor ambulance with them. The New Brunswick contingent, which, including doctors and nurses, totalled seventy-five, came with part of a 25-bed mobile hospital.

After the injured men who had been on the surface at the time of the blast had been attended to, there began the long, anxious vigil while the famed crews of draegermen dug their way into the gas-filled mine. Expert in all techniques of mine rescue work, these picked men (as well as 90 per cent of the regular miners) had received their first aid training from St. John instructors. From Thursday evening until the following Monday, November 5, while a tense outside world waited, the draegermen continued their efforts. Miraculously, in one of the most thrilling rescue episodes in Nova Scotia's mining history, eighty-eight men were brought to the surface alive. As each man reached safety he was taken to the armouries for much-needed care.

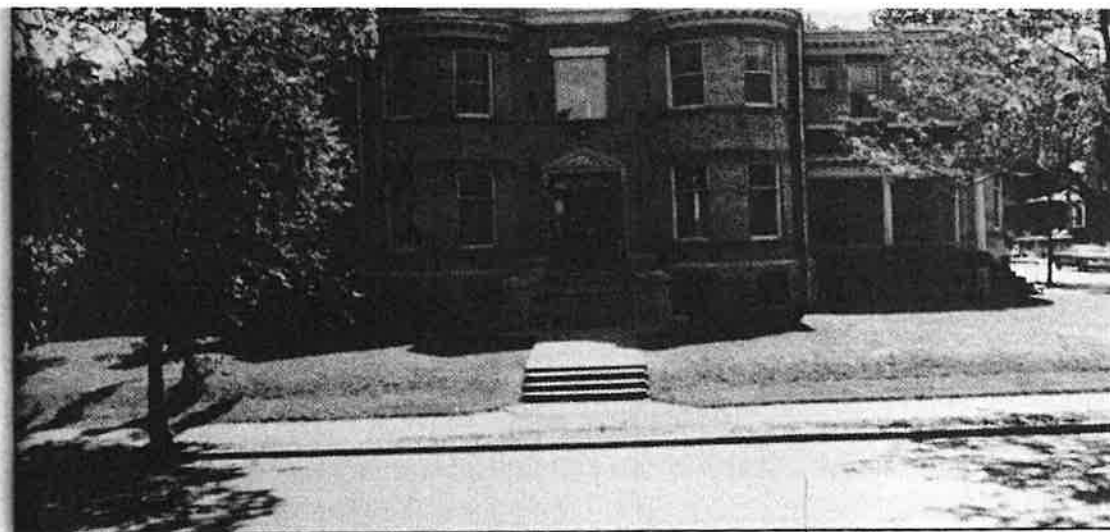
While St. John carried out allotted tasks in the emergency hospitals, at Springhill's All Saints Hospital, at the pithead, and in the temporary morgue of which they had been given charge, a number of selected first aiders were given a special assignment. Among the miners' next-of-kin watching at the pithead, or waiting silently in their homes, were a number who had become seriously emotionally disturbed. For some of these unfortunates who had had previous anxiety problems, the present disaster, with a husband or a father entombed in the mine, came near to being the last straw. Two Halifax doctors, assisted by the picked St. John workers, were on hand to give such persons psychiatric care. In many cases treatment prescribed by the professional psychiatrists at the emergency hospital was followed by St. John nursing members going into the patient's home to render nursing services.

The 1956 explosion at Springhill had demonstrated the efficiency in an emergency of St. John Ambulance, working in co-operation with many organizations — Red Cross, Salvation Army, Royal Canadian Legion, Militia, and others. An even greater challenge

came on October 23, 1958, when a disastrous “bump” in Springhill’s No. 2 Mine imprisoned 174 workers below ground. Again it was No. 145 Nursing Division that was speedily on hand, its Superintendent now being Mrs. Estelle M. Fife. Under her direction the Springhill Armouries were made ready as a temporary receiving station, staffed by three shifts of St. John members. As the full extent of the tragedy was realized, calls went to other Brigade units in Nova Scotia and New Brunswick, including a request for the Mobile Hospital Unit from Saint John that had proved so useful in 1956.

Thanks to excellent organizational work the response from the neighbouring province was made with the utmost speed. Police in Saint John assisted members of No. 286 Ambulance Division to load the mobile hospital and start it on its way. Provincial authorities had offered all ten of their motor ambulances, but four were accepted as sufficient. Under arrangements co-ordinated by the Provincial Superintendent, J. Stewart Russell, certain New Brunswick divisions were instructed to send detachments direct to Springhill, others to concentrate at a collecting point at Moncton. These included No. 128 Moncton Nursing Division, and No. 339 Newcastle-Miramichi Ambulance Divisions. Six men from No. 275 Moncton Ambulance Division reached the disaster scene at 1:30 a.m. on the 24th; the remaining units were there soon after 4:00 a.m. The four ambulances went immediately to the pithead, while much-needed beds were unloaded from the mobile unit. From various parts of Nova Scotia came other Brigade units under the direction of the Provincial Commissioner, Dr. C.B. Weld, and the Secretary-Superintendent, M.H. Sarty.

For two weeks St. John provided a continuous 24-hour service at Springhill. From time to time members returned home and were replaced by others. Their work went far beyond first aid and home nursing duties. These normal activities went on in the emergency hospital, in the miners’ homes, and at the pithead. Not only the rescued victims received attention. Injured draegermen, their knees damaged by hours of crawling over rock and rubble, were continually requiring treatment. More than 20,000 first aid dressings were used during the two weeks. Most of the stretcher-bearing at the mine, in the hospital, and at the morgue was done by St. John men. A major contribution by nursing members was the making of 4,800 face masks for the miners to wear as they carried out their search and rescue work, as well as a large number of shoulder pads to keep the



NATIONAL HEADQUARTERS

ST. JOHN HOUSE, 312 Laurier Avenue East, Ottawa. National Headquarters of the Most Venerable Order of St. John of Jerusalem in Canada.



FOUR MONTREALERS who together had given 163 years of service. In 1971, when this picture was taken, Mrs. Jennie Dougan had given 44 years of service; while (left to right) Henri Gauthier had given 41 years, Victor Guida and Fernand Dubé each 39 years. All continued to serve faithfully for years to come.

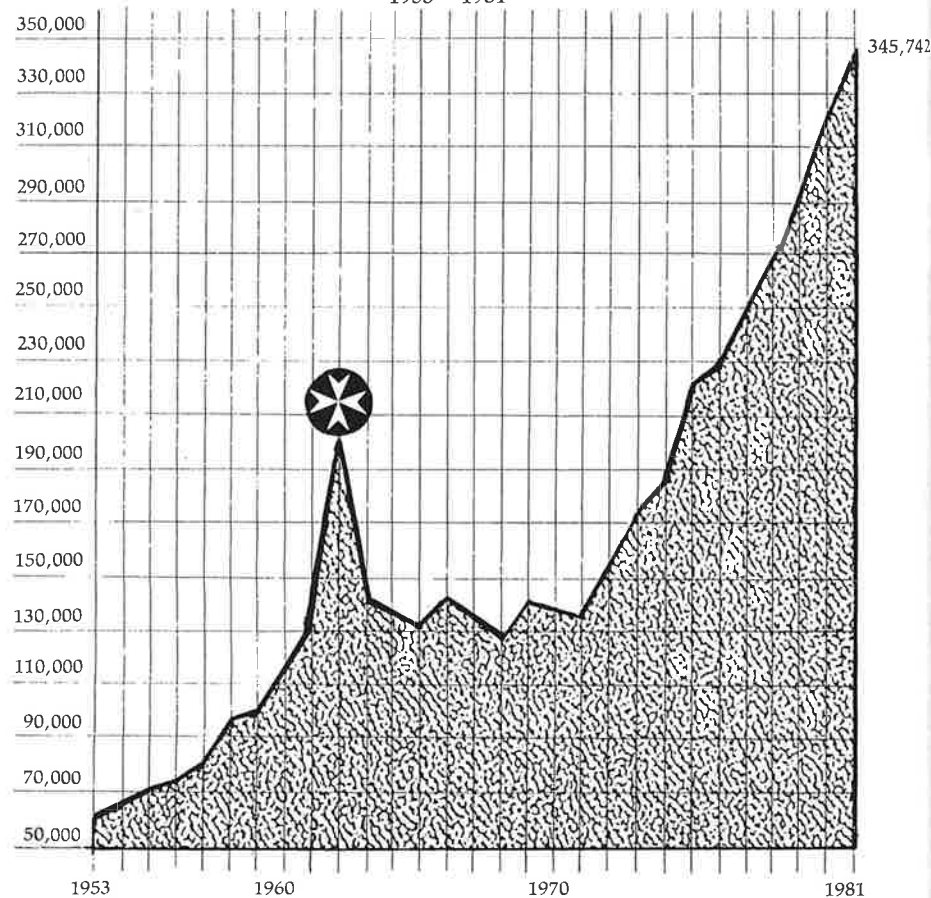


Brig.-Gen. H.B. Brodie,
Chief Commissioner.

Mr. H.D.R. Buck,
Director of Association.

Dr. M.F.E. Wyle,
Chief Superintendent.

ST. JOHN AMBULANCE TRAINING 1953 - 1981



1962. Armed Forces initiated a mass first aid training programme which resulted in an abnormal number of trainees in the first year.

straps of the draegermen's equipment from biting into their flesh, and knee pads to protect their knees in the tremendous amount of crawling they had to do. Workers at the morgue had the sad task of looking after next-of-kin as they sought to identify remains.

Of the 174 miners who had been trapped by the explosion, 80 were rescued in the first 24 hours. Thereafter, of the 94 still imprisoned, only 19 were brought to the surface alive. As had happened in 1956, the terrible strain on close relatives waiting in uncertainty day after day resulted in many requiring psychiatric aid. Once again St. John assisted professional psychiatrists in providing this special type of care, a total of ninety-one such cases receiving treatment.

It would be improper, even in a work devoted to the role of St. John, not to pay warm tribute to the contribution made at Springhill in 1958 by the Salvation Army, the Canadian Red Cross, and the Canadian Army and Civil Defence Forces, all of whom combined their efforts harmoniously through the whole period of operations. It was indeed rewarding for members of St. John to have been privileged to serve in such good company.

As the 1950s drew to a close and Canada entered the 1960s, all across the country St. John, while carrying on its great work of instruction in first aid, home nursing, and child care, at all times stood ready to act in emergencies, whether small or great. While the nation has been fortunate in escaping catastrophes of great magnitude, there have been local disasters which have sent the Brigade into prompt service. Among these may be recalled the explosion which wrecked a downtown Ottawa city block in October 1958 — providentially on a Saturday rather than on a busy working day. Two years later there was a much more serious gas explosion in the centre of Windsor which killed ten people and sent ninety-nine others to hospital. Then a terrific blizzard immobilized the city of St. John's, Newfoundland, for nearly a week in February 1959. Newfoundland forest fires in 1961 required that hundreds of fire fighters receive first aid for cuts, burns, and smoke asphyxiation. A sudden downpour which caught 150,000 persons attending a gathering of the St. John the Baptist Society on St. Helen's Island, Montreal, in June 1964 resulted in 1,425 cases being treated and evacuated from the island by the hundred or more St. John members on duty. In 1964 (and 1966) the Beatles visited several Canadian cities. Wherever this talented quartet of musicians performed, St. John ambulance and nursing members were out in strength — a typical evening producing upwards of

150 teenagers being treated, the majority of them for hysteria. Later years saw a tragic series of collapses of bridges and large buildings under construction — such as occurred in December 1965 at the overpass on the Trans-Canada Highway leading to the Expo '67 grounds in Montreal. Or at the Heron Road Bridge over the Rideau River in Ottawa in August 1966, or at an unfinished building on Elgin Street in the same city that same summer. In all of the foregoing mishaps St. John was on hand to render first aid where needed — serving in various capacities throughout the duration of the emergency and its aftermath.

Following the Heron Bridge collapse, a second major disaster happened in 1966 when a Montreal scaffold collapsed and St. John assistance was required. In May 1971 St. Jean Veanney, a small community on Lac-St. Jean in Quebec, was victimized by a land slide. It was a dreadful catastrophe and St. John workers put in 776 hours of duty searching for survivors and giving treatment to the living victims. A series of fires in Montreal with the fire department on strike in 1974, a tornado in Western Ontario in 1979, and a train wreck in Mississauga, Ontario, that same year, not forgetting a horrible fire in Chapais, Quebec, which resulted in forty-nine dead in 1980, brought St. John volunteers out in strength on each occasion.

It would be impossible to do justice to all those who ungrudgingly and indeed bravely responded to these calls for help. Perhaps the Mississauga episode can be used to indicate the magnitude of some of the tasks which the Brigade is faced with and how it can and does respond. On November 10, 1979, at 11:30 p.m., a derailment of twenty-five chemical-loaded cars of a C.P. train caused a great explosion near Mississauga. Chlorine gas leaks soon developed, jeopardizing the whole area, while the threat of more explosions to follow endangered and terrorized the local population. Within 45 minutes of the derailment the first of numerous evacuation centres had been established and was operating in a large shopping centre.

This and other evacuation centres utilized St. John Brigade members in services not normally in their line of duty. First, the evacuation centre had to be established. Bedding and food had to be arranged. Each person checking into the centre had to let St. John members know of their comings and goings since the centres were bombarded with calls from anxious relatives from literally around the world.

There was never any shortage of volunteers and their services were varied — manning first aid stations, transporting handicapped evacuees, finding missing persons, babysitting, plus collecting and distributing bedding. Each day two meetings were held to decide how many and where Brigade members would be needed for the next 24-hour shift. During the several days of the emergency Brigade members provided the authorities with almost 12,000 hours of voluntary work. Some 230,000 residents were evacuated, the largest mass evacuation in North American history. Brigade members from Peterborough, Oshawa, Barrie, and the Niagara Peninsula were on hand as well as Toronto area volunteers. Fourteen St. John Corps using sixty-one mobile units took part, with some 500 members responding to the call.

No doubt there will be more disasters, both natural and man-made, in the future. Fortunately, the response of St. John volunteers in the past indicates that no matter what the size of the disaster, or what the dangers attending it, this country has an organization from coast to coast upon which it can depend when disaster strikes.

Reward is not the aim of these volunteers, but it is gratifying to know that recognition is given where services are outstanding, or "above and beyond the call of duty" to use a more picturesque phrase.

Since 1953, recognition of exceptional work in a major emergency, or for some outstanding form of public service, has come to a select number of St. John divisions in receiving the Alice Alberta Ritchie Award. The trophy — a silver bowl — was presented to Priory Headquarters that year by Mrs. Thomas Gilmour in memory of her mother, Mrs. Harold Ritchie, Dame of Grace of the Order. It has been awarded eighteen times as follows:

- | | |
|------|---|
| 1953 | Greater Winnipeg Corps for its work in a polio epidemic. |
| 1956 | The Nursing Divisions in Nova Scotia for their contribution at the first Springhill mining disaster relief. |
| 1958 | No. 145 Springhill (Susan Clementina Wilson) Nursing Division for its contribution at the Second Springhill mining disaster relief. |
| 1960 | Windsor Corps for their service at an explosion in Windsor. |
| 1966 | No. 487 Ottawa (Emergency Rescue) Ambulance and Nursing Division (Federal District) for their work at the Heron Road Bridge disaster in August. |

- 1968 No. 366 Verdun, Quebec, Cadet Ambulance Division for devotion to a lengthy task in connection with the Alexandra English Hospital in Montreal.
- 1969 Halton-Peel Corps, Toronto Ambulance Corps, and Toronto Nursing Corps for outstanding service in connection with a gas explosion at Malton Village on October 25.
- 1970 Halton-Peel Corps, Toronto Ambulance Corps, and Toronto Nursing Corps for work at the site of the Air Canada DC-8 Flight 621 crash on July 5.
- 1971 Area No. 2 (Saguenay) Lac Saint-Jean (Quebec) for work during the St-Jean Vianney disaster on May 5.
- 1972 Brigade members in Quebec for unselfish devotion of its members in the operation of ten Highway Ambulance Service Posts on weekends all year round.
- 1974 Area No. 6 (Montreal) for combined efforts during the five fires in East Montreal during the firemen's strike on November 1.
- 1975 Area No. 6 (Montreal) for combined effort during the St. John the Baptist festivities in Montreal from June 20 to 25.
- 1976 Brigade members from Quebec for services at the Olympic Games in Montreal.
- 1977 No. 286 St. John (N.B.) Combined Division for outstanding work during the fire at the police detention barracks on June 21.
- 1978 Brigade members from Alberta for collective efforts during the Commonwealth Games August 3 to 12.
- 1979 No. 83 Woodstock (Ontario) Combined Division for action taken when a devastating tornado struck their community on August 7.
- 1980 No. 581 Chapais (Quebec) Combined Division for action during and after the tragic fire which struck this community on January 1.
- 1981 No. 474 Botwood Combined Division (Newfoundland) for exemplary service to their community and surrounding area for many years.

WIDENING HORIZONS

The 50th Anniversary of the founding of the St. John Ambulance Brigade in Canada was marked in 1959. This was combined with a National Conference held in London, Ontario, since it was here that No. 1 (Forest City) Ambulance had been formed in 1909.

This was not the first St. John gathering on a national scale. In September 1946 representatives of the Order from across Canada had met in Ottawa for a four-day conference. In the following year officers of the Nursing Divisions of the Brigade held round table discussions in Ottawa at the end of September, with senior male officers assembling there in November for their second conference. In 1948 Winnipeg was the scene of Dominion conferences of senior male officers and senior officers of the Nursing Divisions, which took place concurrently in September. After a lapse of four years a General Conference met in Ottawa in November 1952, to which were invited "all interested in the work of the Order in Canada." Much of value came from that conference. No one who was there will forget the address delivered by the Mayor of Ottawa, Dr. Charlotte Whitton, in which she said, "It is indeed of noble worth to have, by value of our unbroken heritage with Europe (particularly France and Britain), an institution of Canadians carrying on a voluntary service with more than eight and a half centuries of recorded story."

No further such gathering occurred until the National Conference in London. It was natural that the program of those meetings should include numerous allusions to the past — what had been accomplished in the first half-century of the Brigade's existence in Canada. Appropriate tributes were paid to St. John stalwarts who had

contributed greatly to the Brigade's progress. Among the many messages of congratulations that came from England was that of the Superintendent-in-Chief of the Brigade in the Commonwealth, the Countess Mountbatten of Burma. She referred to the outstanding leadership given over the years by the Canadian Superintendent-in-Chief, Miss Margaret MacLaren, and to the Brigade's indebtedness to Priory Commissioner Bennett. In praising the "amazing achievements" of the Brigade in Canada, Lady Mountbatten gave credit to the small group of men who had formed the first Division in London fifty years before.

None of this would have been possible had it not been for the wonderful foresight and leadership of Mr. William Loveday, to whom we owe a deep debt of gratitude.

At the Golden Jubilee Civic Banquet held on May 2, special recognition was given to Mr. Loveday and the other two surviving members of the original founding unit of the Brigade — W.H. Pinnock and F.H. Morton.

The conference that met in London that May, however, had as its main concern what the next fifty years would bring. "The Brigade Looks Forward," was the theme of the opening general session, and in the ensuing workshop discussions the emphasis was on ways and means of expanding and improving the service given by St. John to a community whose needs would not remain static. Miss MacLaren saw the 50th Anniversary as a milestone at the crossroads — an opportunity "to get our bearings afresh." She suggested that as the Brigade looked to the future, it might think not primarily in terms of increasing its numbers, so much as re-assessing the kind of service it was giving and determining whether what was being done was best meeting the needs of the community. This would mean enlarging the scope of the traditional training in first aid, home nursing, and child care. Yet if the demand for more volunteers was great, so also were there great resources of volunteer help still to be drawn on. Miss MacLaren foresaw developments in health and welfare fields that would bring increased opportunities for service — service which would require a more positive program of accident prevention and safety teaching, and increased attention to health education and volunteer assistance to the handicapped.

There was every reason for optimism. For seven consecutive years the training activities of the Association had shown an increase. The total of 115,751 individuals who qualified for certificates and

higher awards as a result of successfully completing courses in first aid, home nursing, and child care, made 1960, from the standpoint of persons trained, the second best year in the long history of St. John Ambulance in Canada. More than 9,000 men and women and young people were wearing the Brigade uniform as members of ambulance, nursing, crusader, or cadet divisions.

Furthermore, there was growing recognition of the assistance that the Brigade could render at less disruptive events — big planned public gatherings like the British Empire Games held in Vancouver in the summer of 1954. Here the Vancouver Corps, with help from Brigade units at Abbotsford, Chilliwack, Victoria, and New Westminster, had successfully carried out the biggest public service in its history, providing over a period of eight days first aid protection for competitors and the many thousands of spectators. Indicative of the detailed planning that ensured adequate care being given at all times had been the arrangements for the Marathon Race. One first aid post was placed ten miles along the course from the start, with two more posts beyond that at three-mile intervals. As soon as the runners had passed the initial post, it leap-frogged a distance of nine miles, to be set up again at another three-mile interval, the other posts similarly moving forward as the race progressed.

As the 1950s came to an end, reports from all parts of the country brought word of progress in the work of St. John. Newfoundland, late arrival into Confederation, had increased the number of its divisions from two in 1953 to thirteen in 1960. A home nursing class which was unique was that conducted for the Canadian National Institute for the Blind, when a group of six blind and five sighted Newfoundlanders received instruction using Braille home nursing books provided by the Canadian Red Cross Society and texts for the sighted supplied by St. John Ambulance. The island province made history in 1955 when His Honour, Lieutenant-Colonel Sir Leonard Outerbridge, Lieutenant-Governor of Newfoundland and Provincial Patron of the Order, invested at Government House in St. John's Lieutenant-Colonel Cluny Macpherson, M.D. as Knight of Justice. The occasion marked the first St. John investiture in Canada at which a Knight of Justice received the insignia of his rank.

Elsewhere in the Maritimes both Nova Scotia and New Brunswick were experiencing a renewed interest on the part of the public in the work of St. John as a result of the Brigade's fine service at the time of the two Springhill mine disasters. Since 1952 the New Brunswick

Council had had the only 25-bed mobile emergency hospital in Canada. The unit consisted of beds with all ward facilities. Its transport section comprised a three-tonner, a four-stretcher ambulance, and a trailer that furnished a gravity-flow water supply and carried an electrical generating unit. Capable of being set up anywhere to function as an independent unit, the hospital had proved its worth at Springhill and at large public gatherings such as the Provincial Boy Scout Jamboree in Sussex in 1964.

Quebec, where the number of Brigade divisions had grown to 118 by 1960, was continuing, among other activities, to render notable service on the ski slopes of the Laurentians and elsewhere. Eventually, a total of 160 of its men and women were covering all the ski areas in the Laurentians and the District of Montreal. In the award of trophies for general proficiency in 1959, Quebec swept the board in the competitions for male divisions. The *Wright Shield*, for adult ambulance divisions, was won by No. 233 Shawinigan Falls Ambulance Division, the runners-up (tied) being No. 213 Cabano (Paul Le Jeune) Ambulance Division, and No. 270 Rimouski (St. Germain) Ambulance Division. Winner of the *Vincent Massey Shield* was No. 350 Montreal (École Secondaire Philippe Perrier) Cadet Ambulance Division, with No. 366 Montreal (Apex) Cadet Ambulance Division in second place.

President of the Ontario Council from 1955 to 1958 was N. Ian M. MacLaren, a future Chancellor of the Priory of Canada, and Lieutenant-Colonel Ian M.R. Sinclair was Ontario's Provincial Commissioner from 1952 to 1961. Not the least of these two men's achievements was to put the Ontario Branch on a firm financial footing for conducting its expanding operations, turning what had been an annual deficit into a surplus. Ontario was taking the lead in promoting the activities of cadets and crusaders within the St. John organization — for, in the words of Lady Mountbatten (often quoted by Miss MacLaren) "without children a family will die out." By the year 1960 the total of 129 Brigade divisions registered in Ontario included one Crusader, six Cadet Ambulance, and fourteen Cadet Nursing Divisions.

The news from the Prairies was encouraging. In Saskatchewan, where the province had observed its 50th Anniversary in 1955, the public duties performed by the Brigade at Jubilee celebrations in nearly every community had done much to create a favourable attitude towards St. John. Each year after that brought an increase in the

number of classes of instruction provided by the Association, and 1960 was reported from every point of view to have been "undoubtedly the most successful for the Saskatchewan Council since its formation." Alberta was among other things expanding its work of instructing in first aid the employees in the oil fields and was extending St. John training into the far north — more of which later. As in other parts of Canada, the increasing awareness of the general public of the good work being done by Brigade and Association was shown in 1954 by St. John's admission to membership in the Community Chest of a number of the principal cities and towns of Alberta and Manitoba.

Tangible evidence of progress on the Prairies was given in the opening of new Provincial Headquarters in Edmonton in 1954, and in Winnipeg in 1956. In both cases the buildings were constructed specifically to meet the needs of St. John Ambulance.

In Canada's Capital, just before the 1960s arrived, a man who had served many months as a stretcher-bearer in the trenches of World War I before becoming a combatant officer and winning the Military Cross, penned a tribute to St. John Ambulance which was published in *The Ottawa Journal*. Amid the pageantry of investitures and the horrors of fire, flood and mine disasters, his poem strikes a happy note in revealing the little services and kindnesses which are neither below the dignity of the Most Venerable Order, nor unworthy of the attention of those same people who perform such herculean tasks as have been done at Toronto's waterfront, at Springhill's mine explosions, St. Jean Vianney's mud slide and Mississauga's chlorine gas evacuation. His simple rhyme is heart-warming indeed.

THE SAMARITANS OF "THE EX"

(Tribute to the St. John Ambulance)

At the C.C. Exhibition, 'mid the hubbub and the noise,
Where the pungent scent of hamburgs fills the air,
You will find some folk on duty, who are ever on the job,
With a brand of blind devotion that is rare.

From the hours of early morning, till the gates are closed at night,
They faithfully a noble part fulfill,
Sixteen hours a day on duty, giving aid of every sort,
With remarkable dexterity and skill.

Maybe it's a twisted ankle, or a badly fractured limb,
Or some kiddie fell and scraped his little knees,
Perhaps a touch of sunstroke or a common fainting spell,
They treat 'em all with deftness and with ease.

Some youngster mixes hot dogs with too many "whirlabouts",
And wonders what is wrong with his insides.
There are burns and cuts and bruises to receive the healing touch,
And quite a lot of other ills besides.

No job is held too trivial, no task is thought too great,
As no kindly deed of mercy do they shun,
While the ambulance stands ready, to proceed without delay,
To pick up urgent cases on the run.

At the C.C. Exhibition, there are many sights to see,
Any many special features to recall,
But we think that those first aid folk of the Order of St. John,
PUT ON THE VERY FINEST SHOW OF ALL.

— R.O. SPRECKLEY, MC
The Ottawa Journal
1958

During the 1960s the Provincial Councils of British Columbia and Ontario followed the example of Alberta and Manitoba in erecting new headquarters buildings that would provide adequate modern accommodation and up-to-date facilities to enable St. John to keep pace with the growing demands for its services. The new St. John House in Vancouver was opened in May 1962, to serve both as Provincial Headquarters for British Columbia and as the Vancouver Training Centre. In Toronto a sod-turning ceremony in April 1966 marked the successful culmination of a \$550,000 campaign for a new building and equipment. The summer of 1967 would see the completion of an impressive new Ontario Headquarters at 46 Wellesley Street East.

Matching the generally favourable picture that came from the Provincial Councils, a survey of the Special Centres of St. John in Canada in 1960 makes clear the magnitude of the support which they were continuing to give to the St. John movement as they entered the new decade. The Bell Telephone Centre was able to report more than 12,000 qualified first aiders, with the number growing annually. A total of 384 holding First Aid Instructors' Certificates were conducting regular classes at various strategic points in the company's wide spread territory. The Special Centres of the Canadian National Railway and the Canadian Pacific Railway could both point to a highly successful year in first aid instruction. The Holger-Nielsen method of

artificial respiration was being taught to thousands of employees in the two companies.

When the Department of National Defence reported the granting of more than 19,000 certificates and other awards to members of the Canadian Armed Forces who had qualified in first aid during 1960, it attributed this record number — which actually exceeded the combined totals for the ten previous years — to the responsibility given the Army in survival operations. Whether servicemen in this role would find themselves called on to deal with the aftermath of foreign attack or some major civil disaster, their training in first aid would materially increase their efficiency in such a challenge.

"Complete preparedness." This might be taken as the aim of all the Special Centres as they devoted time, money, and energy towards increasing the number of personnel in their respective organizations who would be qualified to render first aid in an emergency. The Northern Electric Centre, which had been engaged in St. John work since 1929, reported 1960 as one of the best years since the Centre's inception, with a record number of employees at the company's plants at Toronto and Belleville qualifying for first aid awards. A similar story of progress came from the Royal Canadian Mounted Police Centre. The more than 2,000 awards earned by members of the Force in 1960 represented an increase of 32 per cent over the number granted in the previous year. In the nation's Capital the Federal Government Centre, which in 1965 replaced the Civil Service Ottawa Centre, was annually giving first aid training to more than 1,000 federal employees.

During the 1960s the contribution made by the Special Centres to the work of St. John Ambulance in Canada continued to be of the utmost significance. It was a matter of profound satisfaction that the management and others in authority in the various organizations concerned would consistently maintain a keen interest in making first aid training available to their personnel.

No project undertaken in Canada by St. John Ambulance in those years caught the public imagination and achieved such successful results as did the "Save a Life" program. On May 18, 1966, Prime Minister Lester B. Pearson presented a plaque to his Parliamentary Secretary, John Matheson, M.P., an Officer Brother and the Registrar of the Order, as being the one-millionth person to take St. John Save a Life training. The brief ceremony marked the opening of the thirteenth year of the program, which had been initiated in May 1954

with the object of encouraging members of the general public to take a course in artificial respiration as a precaution against summer water hazards. The venture was timely as some twelve hundred Canadians were losing their lives each year in water accidents.

For the next ten years the week preceding the long Victoria Day weekend (a weekend generally bringing a distressing drowning toll) was designated "Save a Life Week." During this period all across Canada, St. John men and women were busy conducting free two-hour classes in artificial respiration. Many of the courses were given at beaches and outdoor swimming pools. For a number of years instruction was the Holger-Nielsen method, which had been adopted by St. John in 1952, but in 1962 many branches of the Association began teaching the mouth-to-mouth form of artificial respiration. The public responded enthusiastically to the program. Some branches arranged to train special groups — Home and School Associations, service clubs, and women's organizations. In 1958 the Federal District trained 140 members of an Ottawa militia unit and their families. The number in Canada taking the classes grew rapidly each year — 20,000 in 1957, 70,000 in 1960, 125,000 in 1962. In many parts of the country it was not possible to accommodate in six days the large numbers of people who wanted to take the instruction, so that courses had continued throughout the summer. Consequently in 1964, a year in which the number receiving this special instruction rose to more than 150,000, "Save a Life Week" changed its name and became known as the St. John "Save a Life" program.

Reference has earlier been made to the close co-operation that existed between St. John and the Canadian Civil Defence authorities at the federal, provincial and local levels. When in 1951 the Canadian Government entrusted to the St. John Ambulance the training of Civil Defence volunteers in first aid, an objective was set of 130,000 to be trained in basic and advanced first aid between October 1951 and April 1953. St. John instructors and demonstrators were ready for the task, and by the spring of 1952 classes were in full swing across the country. By the terms of the agreement with the Federal Government, St. John had to wait for Civil Defence authorities to supply the volunteers who were to be trained. Lack of response on the part of the public in a number of provinces prevented the objective from being reached. British Columbia, for example, which had been given a quota of 18,000 to be qualified during the allotted period, could report

by the end of 1953 a total of only 1,215 Civil Defence volunteers trained in basic first aid and 290 in advanced work.

Means had to be taken to encourage more people to register for training. St. John members assisted by giving demonstrations of first aid at Civil Defence displays, nursing conventions and other appropriate gatherings. One of the more striking aspects of these demonstrations, and one that aroused marked interest among the general public, was the employment of "patients" who had been made up to appear as very realistic "casualties."

The introduction of the art of casualty simulation into St. John Ambulance instruction, and indeed into the curriculum of Civil Defence training in Canada, owed much to the initiative and enthusiasm of the Brigade's Superintendent in Chief, Miss Margaret MacLaren. During the Second World War, armies in training had exposed recruits to various forms of battle inoculation, which by accustoming them to the sights and sounds of warfare would prepare them for their encounter with the real thing. Both Miss MacLaren and the Director of the Civil Defence Health Services, Major Richard Bingham, were familiar with some of this type of training, and they recognized its potentiality for adding realism to training in first aid. The latest information on casualty simulation was obtained from the United Kingdom, Germany, Sweden, and other countries where the art was practised. A small group in Ottawa, which included also Miss Evelyn A. Pepper, Nursing Consultant of the Civil Defence Health Services, and Miss Marion Fleming, of the St. John Ambulance Brigade, set to work to develop a Canadian technique. In her tour of the Dominion in 1953 the Superintendent-in-Chief instructed representative St. John members in this art of make-up and its correlation with Civil Defence; and in 1954 the Canadian Civil Defence College at Arnprior, Ontario, held its first course in casualty simulation. Major Bingham, with Miss MacLaren and Miss Fleming, formed the instructional staff, working under the professional supervision of Miss Pepper and Dr. Gordon F. Fryer, Medical Consultant of the Civil Defence Health Services.

In teaching first aid the most carefully worded description of a wound is never as vivid as showing the actual injury. Casualty simulation was therefore designed to acquaint first aiders with the appearance of real injuries, employing the skills of the make-up artist to create a convincing illusion of actual blood, broken bones, and burnt, blistered or torn flesh. The technique involved the use of

theatrical grease paint, plasticine and other accessories, skilfully applied and realistically coloured and moulded. "Foreign bodies" could be made to appear imbedded in the flesh, and the spectacle of blood flowing in spurts from an open wound could be contrived with the aid of concealed tubing and a bulb secretly manipulated by the patient. Those playing the part of victims would be schooled to act out symptoms appropriate to the make-up.

Of considerable assistance to those interested in this new technique in the teaching of first aid was a booklet, *Casualty Simulation*, which was published in 1955 by the department of National Health and Welfare. It was the work of a Committee on Casualty Simulation, which included Dr. Fryer, Miss Pepper, Major Bingham, Miss MacLaren, and Miss Fleming. The expertly written and dramatically illustrated manual gave accurate information about the equipment required, and step-by-step directions on how to prepare "casualties" for Civil Defence or first aid training. It underlined the importance of supplementing make-up with good acting and staging, and it stressed the need of guidance from the medical or nursing profession to ensure accuracy of detail.

By the time the world moved from the 1950s into the 1960s there had been a considerable easing in the Cold War, and a consequent decline in the Canadian public's interest in Civil Defence. In September 1960 the Emergency Measures Organization was set up to co-ordinate survival planning at the federal level and to allot the various responsibilities of the Armed Services, Health and Welfare departments and other agencies in the event of a national disaster. The role of St. John in preparatory planning and in taking action in an actual disaster on a national scale was given careful consideration by Priory Council, and a number of discussions took place with army and federal health authorities. This collaboration was matched at the provincial and municipal levels. It was obvious that if a massive attack struck Canada, even with the participation of the Armed Forces, many thousands of volunteers trained in first aid and home nursing would be required to ensure survival for the civilian population. It was a matter of gratification that from St. John nursing and ambulance divisions across Canada a growing number of selected trainees in home nursing were taking advantage of the Hospital Experience Courses which, as noted earlier, had been introduced in recent years. There was thus being formed a new voluntary group for service in hospitals both in normal times and in time of disaster.

Whether or not Canada would suffer the horror of a major nuclear attack, experience had shown that tragic disasters of a non-military nature might strike a Canadian community at any time. The St. John Ambulance Brigade had established a record of proficiency in supplying first aid to the victims of catastrophe. But few divisions in Canada, however skilled their members might be in ministering to the injured who had been turned over to their care, had personnel specially trained or fully equipped to carry out rescue work. The comparison might be made with the person who has qualified himself to give artificial respiration, but is himself a non-swimmer — and therefore not much help to a man drowning in the middle of a lake! Recognizing the need for helping to fill what might be called the "rescue gap," St. John authorities encouraged the training of Brigade units to function in the dual capacity of first aid and rescue teams.

One of the first St. John Emergency rescue squads in Canada had its beginnings in the Federal District in 1965, as an eight-man team from No. 73 (Ottawa) Ambulance Division, trained by Peter Griffin, the Divisional Superintendent. A year later the unit received its charter as No. 487 Ottawa (Emergency Rescue) Ambulance and Nursing Division, with a membership of fourteen men and four women, under the leadership of Divisional Superintendent James Ruddock, R.N. Members were carefully selected to ensure the widest possible range of specialties within a single unit. As a result the Division was able to list one or more members proficient in such areas as fire-fighting, electricity, communications, mechanics, flying, scuba diving, nursing, skiing, and snowshoeing. All members had an agreement with their employers that they might leave work at any time, day or night, should an emergency arise.

The Division's imposing list of rescue equipment, much of it purchased with funds raised by the members themselves, included an emergency car, a boat, fire-fighting apparatus, asbestos suits, respirators, scuba and resuscitation gear, a basket stretcher, and an assortment of lifelines, axes, crowbars, and other tools. In addition, the unit had at its immediate disposal aircraft and helicopters, and emergency flood-lighting equipment. Members took their training from specialists in first aid and rescue techniques, including courses in rescue with the Emergency Measures Organization and in fighting various types of fires with the Ottawa Fire Department and the Fire Training School of the National Research Council. Yet they also found time to carry out the duties normal to an ambulance division. In 1966 they con-

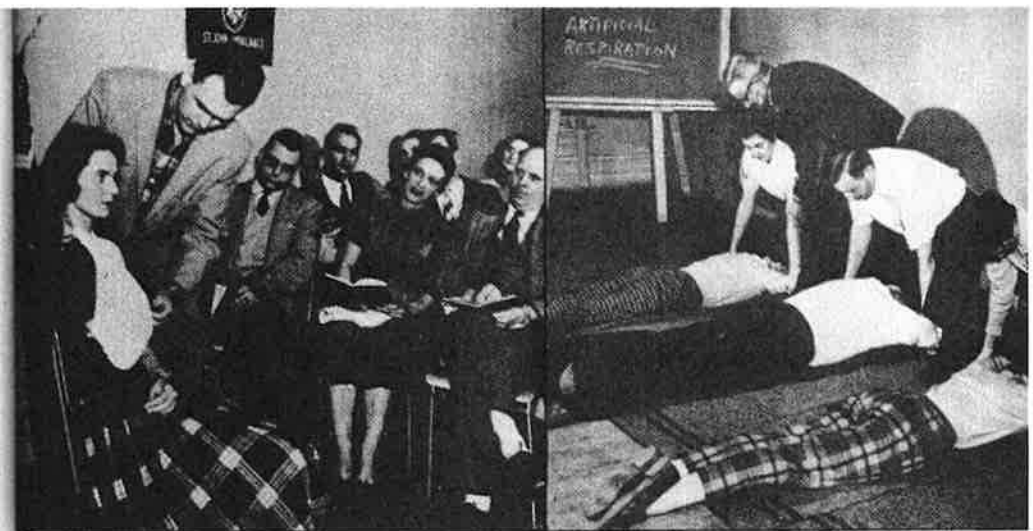
ducted the Federal District's Save a Life program, training some 2,000 persons in artificial respiration. When the Heron Road bridge collapsed in Ottawa in 1966, killing nine and injuring fifty others, members of the Division were on hand in twelve minutes. These toiled for thirteen hours through the night, digging through mud, debris, and wet cement, helping to free trapped construction workers, alive and dead.

No. 487 Emergency Rescue Division became officially recognized by Ottawa police and fire departments as a qualified auxiliary to their rescue services. It was not long before the Brigade in other Canadian communities would have well trained squads patterned on the Ottawa model, ready to play their part in filling the rescue gap.

In January 1965, formal agreements were signed at Government House in the presence of His Excellency, Governor-General Vanier, by leading officials of the Boy Scouts, St. John, the Canadian Red Cross Society and the Royal Life-Saving Society. The agreements made available to Canada's 300,000 Boy Scouts the training programs of the St. John Ambulance Association in first aid, the Red Cross Society in swimming and the Royal Life-Saving Society in life-saving. In 1966 a similar agreement was made with the Girl Guides. (The Boy Scout agreement was updated and renewed in 1978 to provide more flexibility. The 1966 Girl Guide agreement was still in force in 1983, when it was expected it would be updated when the Guides completed revision of their programs to meet their new age groupings.)

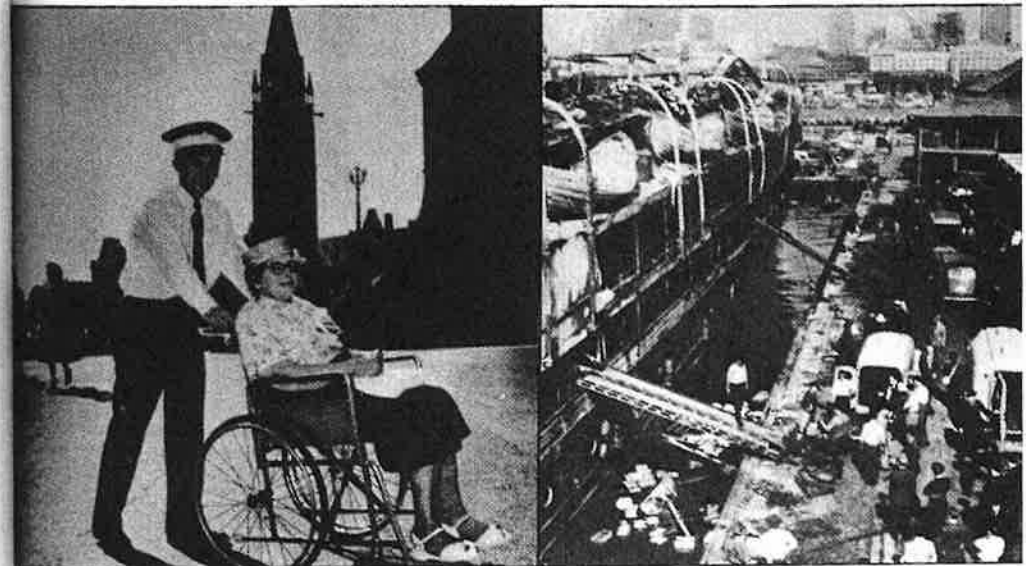
What were the other achievements of St. John in Canada during the 1960s? To describe even briefly all that the various components of the Brigade and the Association accomplished in the those years would fill more than one volume of this size.

One undertaking among the many hundreds of public duties in which ambulance and nursing divisions of the Brigade engage annually across the land is the provision of first aid services at the world-famous Calgary Stampede. Back in 1938 the Calgary Branch of the St. John Ambulance Brigade established its initial first aid post on the city's Exhibition grounds. It was in a small lean-to shed, and it was manned by eight members — four from No. 55 Calgary Ambulance Division and four from No. 60 Calgary (Colonel Gunn) Nursing Division. One look at the Stampede program is enough to show why first aid facilities were likely to be required by performers, to say nothing of the demands for treatment that normally come from any



TEACHING FIRST AID — As the foremost teacher of first aid in Canada, St. John Ambulance conducts classes in hundreds of communities across the country. The course teaches you how to care for the injured, what to do (and what not to do) until medical help arrives. First aid training saves lives at home — at work — at play — and on the highway.

ST. JOHN "SAVE-A-LIFE" WEEK — Each spring, before the swimming and boating season, comes the very effective "Save-a-Life" Week. Tens of thousands of Canadians learn artificial respiration at the free two-hour classes.



HELPING THE HANDICAPPED — Motto of the St. John Ambulance Brigade is "For the Service of Mankind." All volunteers, members give much of their spare time to the work of St. John, performing a wide variety of public service. Work with the handicapped and in rehabilitation is an important part of St. John's program of service.

WHEN DISASTER STRIKES — In time of disaster and emergency, the St. John Ambulance Brigade provides a trained, disciplined body of volunteer men and women, ready to serve whenever needed. Through a continued program of training, its members are prepared for emergencies.



ST. JOHN COLOUR PARTY: On the left the Great Banner of the Order, on the right the flag of the Ambulance Brigade.

large crowd of spectators. Bareback and saddle bronco riding, Brahma bull riding, steer decorating, wild cow milking, calf roping, chuck-wagon races — these and other contests were all hazardous enough to make accidental injury almost inevitable.

During the 1950s and 1960s the phenomenal growth in the attendance at the Calgary Exhibition and Stampede — in 1966 the daily average was 109,000 — necessitated a steady increase in the services supplied by St. John Ambulance. Whereas in 1938 the number of casualties handled by the eight Brigade members was 150, the total in 1966 was 2,135. These cases were treated by 142 members of the Calgary Brigade, working in seven well-equipped first aid posts on the grounds.

From the Calgary Stampede with its tremendous crowds thrilling to all its excitement and dramatic action we move to Eastern Canada to note a less spectacular but none-the-less important project in which members of St. John had been making their contribution of service to the community during the previous fourteen years. In 1952 the St. John Council for New Brunswick organized the Invalid Transport Service, to provide free transportation for patients from rural areas to hospitals, specialists, clinics, and rehabilitation centres. By 1966 the Service had developed to a point where it had in operation a dozen vehicles, among them travelling nearly 100,000 miles in a single year. This has since increased to some twenty invalid transport vehicles which also provide an emergency back up ambulance service for the communities they serve. In addition, St. John in New Brunswick maintains more than thirty ambulances on 24-hour call in their communities, and several specially designed wheelchair vans. All of these vehicles cover over 500,000 miles each year, and are supported by an extensive fixed and mobile communications network. Since 1974 St. John has held the responsibility for all ambulance training in the province, under a financial agreement with the Provincial Department of Health.

These activities, coupled with regular Brigade services throughout the province, demonstrate the dynamic nature of St. John Ambulance in New Brunswick. The costs of maintaining its fleet of vehicles is largely met by grants from the province and municipalities, which fully recognize the value of the contribution St. John makes. Members of the Brigade, acting as drivers and attendants, give their services voluntarily. They have found that the actual transportation of the patient is only part of the job. Those accompanying the vehicles

undergo special training to properly care for patients of all ages and to deal with any foreseeable circumstances that may arise in transit.

And now, we take a long stride across Canada to the Northwest Territories and the Yukon, from where comes our final example of the varied work of St. John. For the beginning of the story we go back to 1949. In its issue of November 1 of that year, *News on the DOT*, the staff publication of the Department of Transport, reported: "The Venerable Order of the Hospital of St. John has gone modern! It has taken wings to speed to our men at various isolated stations up-to-the-minute information on first aid training."

The Department of Transport had requested St. John Ambulance to provide first aid instruction for its employees at the landing strips along the Northwest Staging Route — the chain that had been developed during the Second World War to provide the United States with an airway to Alaska. In May 1949 the Alberta Provincial Secretary, E.C. Emmott, furnished by the Department with a return air ticket from Edmonton to Yellowknife, spent six weeks visiting stations along the chain — Fort McMurray, Embarras Portage, Fort Smith, Fort Resolution, Hay River, and Yellowknife — giving twelve hours of instruction at each place. In addition to D.O.T. employees, members of the R.C.M.P., the Department of Mines and Resources, the Hudson's Bay Company, and other organizations, seized the opportunity to take the training in first aid. Examinations were conducted by local doctors when such existed. At other points like Hay River, where there were long intervals between the visits of a doctor, Mr. Emmott recorded, for subsequent adjudication by a doctor in Edmonton. As a result of this initial tour in the North, fifty-six who successfully completed the course were awarded St. John Certificates. It was noticed later that this basic training in first aid gave the men a better appreciation of what medical treatment could accomplish. From now on they would not hesitate to get in touch with doctors by radio if they needed instruction in dealing with an injury or other emergency. While at Yellowknife, the Provincial Secretary met representatives of several mining companies in the Mackenzie River district, and he was able to assist in establishing a mine rescue and first aid service. This led to all miners in the area being trained in these two operations.

In 1953 a second excursion "to the North" had been arranged by the Department of Transport. This brought courses in first aid to Beaton River, Port Radium, and Eldorado (in Saskatchewan), and

certificates to thirty-eight successful candidates. After that the work was extended to points as far north as Inuvik. By the end of 1965 a total of 1,539 certificates in first aid had been issued in the Northwest Territories.

In the Yukon the pioneer work in first aid training was undertaken by the British Columbia Branch of St. John Ambulance. Because better communications existed with Edmonton, Priory Headquarters in 1965 transferred responsibility for St. John Training in the Yukon to the Alberta Branch. Classes in first aid were organized at twelve centres along the Alaska Highway, from Fort Nelson, B.C. to the Yukon-Alaska border. Many of those under instruction were employees of the Department of Public Works, which is responsible for maintaining the Highway. The keenness which they displayed in their courses was reflected in the rewarding number of 256 St. John Certificates that were issued to them up to the middle of 1966 — a number that continued to grow over the years.

Canada's Centennial Year, 1967, was also the year of Expo '67. St. John's participation in the nation's 100th birthday celebrations included publication of a history of the Order in Canada, and the production of a fourteen-minute film in colour showing the work of the two foundations of St. John — the Brigade and Association, and the Ophthalmic Hospital. One Centennial project was successfully carried out in the summer of 1966, when with the financial assistance of the Centennial Commission under the Youth Travel Program for Voluntary Agencies, seventy-six St. John cadets from thirty-one cities and seven provinces enjoyed the experience of travelling to another part of Canada and meeting and exchanging views with people of other regional and cultural backgrounds. The Brigade's major Centennial project, one involving more than two years of negotiations and planning, was the manning of all first aid posts at Expo '67 in Montreal. It turned out to be the largest single operation ever undertaken by St. John Ambulance in Canada.

As a tailpiece to the 1960s it should be recorded that in 1961 and in 1963 events took place which increased the international status of the Order of St. John. On June 13, 1961, there was established the "Alliance of Knightly Orders of St. John" in which the Grand Priory in the British Realm was allied with the Bailiwick of Brandenburg (Germany) and those of the Netherlands and Sweden. This also included the four "Associations" of St. John who were in union with

Brandenburg — those of Finland, France, Switzerland and an independent Hungarian group.

Two years later on November 26, 1963, a much more important event took place when a Joint Declaration between the Sovereign Order and the Venerable Order was signed at St. John's Gate in London. This was particularly significant in Canada as both "branches", i.e. the Sovereign Order of Malta (Roman Catholic) and the Venerable Order of St. John in the British Realm (Protestant) were strongly represented in this country. This Declaration brought the two groups together into a relationship for the first time since they were one Order in the time of King Henry VIII and in so doing, the Declaration made it clear as to "their common purpose." Leading the delegations were H.R.H. the Duke of Gloucester for the Venerable Order and H.E. the Prince of Resuttano for the Sovereign Order.

THE YEARS OF EXPANSION

Canada's Centennial Year made 1967 a year of importance to the Order of St. John in Canada and to both its foundations. But, in another sense it was a special St. John year as well. It was a year that seemed to be the starting point in a new era in St. John history in Canada — an era of success and of almost unbelievable expansion. Nothing shows this better than by comparing some of the 1967 and 1982 statistics — statistics for the fifteen-year period leading up to the Order's own Centennial in 1983.

In the late 1960s and early 1970s there were minor fluctuations in the strength of the Brigade, just like a few bubbles bursting before things settled down. In 1967 there were 11,629 uniformed members. By 1982 this figure was beyond the 14,000 mark. In 1967 St. John Certificates were awarded to 132,000 Canadians. In 1982 the annual total had almost reached 360,000. At **Expo 67** the three-millionth St. John Certificate to be awarded in Canada — covering a period of 84 years — went to St. John Cadet Wayne Doiron of Lachine, Quebec. Eleven years later, in December 1978, the five-millionth Certificate was awarded to a prairie grain farmer, Grant Hale of Kisby, Saskatchewan. This 31-year-old had decided after breaking his arm, that first aid qualification was a farm worker's necessity. Mr. Hale and his wife were brought to Ottawa, where the Governor-General, in his capacity as Prior of the Order, presented him with a plaque commemorating his unique status among St. John trainees. The fact that two million certificates of qualification had been awarded in as brief a period as nine years, as opposed to three million in a period almost ten

times that long, testifies to the immense amount of instruction the Association had carried out in the previous decade.

The year was a sad one for the Order as well. In March, the Rt. Hon. Georges-Philias Vanier, Governor-General and Prior, died in office. In December, the Rt. Hon. Vincent Massey, former Governor-General and former Prior, and the first Canadian to be named a Baillif Grand Cross, also died. No more illustrious names than those of Massey and Vanier had ever been at the head of the Order in Canada and the loss which both Canada and the Order suffered in these two deaths was deeply felt. To succeed General Vanier in both high offices came the Rt. Hon. Roland Michener, who in June was installed at Rideau Hall by Chancellor Ian MacLaren.

Expo 67 brought some distinguished St. John names to Canada from Britain. The Commissioner-in-Chief for the Commonwealth, Lieutenant-General Sir William Pike, and the Deputy Superintendent in Chief, Lady Moyra Browne, visited **Expo** on "St. John Homage Day", September 1. H.R.H. Princess Margaret, Commandant-in-Chief of Cadets, accompanied by her husband the Earl of Snowdon also visited the exhibition as did Canada's new Prior. During **Expo 67** St. John operated six first aid posts at which 39,000 casualties were treated.

The Pan American Games, a 15-day meet held in Manitoba, saw St. John operating twenty-seven first aid posts and two mobile units to accommodate the needs of 1,900 athletes competing in 400 events involving twenty-three different sports — the biggest sports gathering ever held in Canada, spread out over eight locations, some 120 miles apart.

Another indication of continuous growth of St. John came early in 1968, when responsibility for giving first aid instruction to the Navy League's 5,000 cadets was accepted, as was responsibility for giving home nursing instruction to the League's one thousand Wrenettes. Similar arrangements had been made with the Boy Scouts in 1964 and the Girl Guides in 1966.

In a three-month period 30,000 Canadians were trained through the newly inaugurated "Save a Life" classes designed to assist swimming safety throughout the summer season. This program had been "kicked-off" at Ottawa by Canada's Grey Cup hero, Russ Jackson.

For some young St. Johners the summer of '68 will long be remembered. Seven cadets, one boy and six girls, went to Wales to

attend the International Cadet Camp for seven days followed by a two-week visit to Scotland. Some 500 St. John cadets from the Commonwealth took part. While at the Camp the Canadians presented Princess Margaret with a special copy of the 1967 edition of *The White Cross in Canada*.

In June 1969 the separate appointment of a Director of the Association was made, Brigadier-General Cyrille J. Laurin being the appointee. The vast increase in Association work had made it impossible for Priory Council to give it the necessary attention, burdened as the Council was with other work.

During the year the number of certificates issued by Priory exceeded the 1968 volume by almost nine thousand. The bulk of this increase was the result of the introduction of a new Emergency First Aid Course. This decision followed one taken in the U.K. and reduced the category of First Aid Certificates from five to three. The award of "Vouchers", "Medallions" and "Labels" was discontinued and the three separated and distinct levels of training introduced were classified as Emergency, Standard and Advanced.

The Diamond Jubilee of the Brigade in Canada was celebrated with most attention being focused on No. 1 (Forest City) Ambulance Division in London, Ont. A "St. John Weekend" was observed in the Forest City, attended by the Governor-General, Rt. Hon. Roland Michener who, as Prior, held an investiture in St. Paul's Cathedral.

From an Association standpoint 1969 was a banner year. Except for 1962, when 60,000 members of the Armed Forces were trained to boost the national total to 195,000 for that year, 1969 was the highest recorded in the history of St. John in Canada with 137,000 certificates issued. Brigade membership was only 51 short of the 12,000 level. And in England, the Sovereign Head of the Order, Queen Elizabeth II, visited the Order's headquarters at St. John's Gate, the first reigning monarch to do so since King Henry VIII was there in 1528.

The decade ended on a high note when in 1969, at the annual meeting of the Workmen's Compensation Board, by unanimous vote, St. John was appointed the single national First Aid Training agency for the W.C.B., under guidance and control by each separate Board at the provincial level. This was a great feather in the St. John cap. For the Order in Canada and everywhere, 1969 had been a year of considerable achievement and promise.

Two personalities came to the fore in St. John affairs during 1970. Chancellor Leonard H. Nicholson became the second Cana-

dian to be appointed a Bailiff Grand Cross, the insignia of which he received from Her Majesty's own hands at a Buckingham Palace investiture in March the following year, his outstanding services to St. John being indicated by this high distinction. In June, Lady Moyra Browne succeeded the Countess of Brecknock as Superintendent in Chief, Nursing Corps and Divisions of the Brigade. The appointment of Lady Moyra Browne, who had visited Canada in 1967 as Lady Brecknock's deputy, was of particular interest in Canada for, as Lady Moyra Ponsonby, she had lived in Ottawa for five years when her father the Earl of Bessborough had been Governor-General. Lord Bessborough had served as the first Knight Commander of "the Commandery in Canada of the Grand Priory in the British Realm of the Venerable Order of the Hospital of St. John of Jerusalem" (indeed a lengthy designation) when it came into existence on November 1, 1934, some twelve years before the Canadian organization achieved the status of an independent Priory.

In 1971 H.R.H. the Duke of Gloucester, Grand Prior of the Order, approved the appointment of Mrs. Irene McPhail as Provincial Commissioner of the Federal District. This was the first time that a woman had been appointed to this office or an equivalent one in the entire Commonwealth. During the year H.R.H. Princess Margaret relinquished the appointment of Commandant in Chief of Cadets and was succeeded by her niece, H.R.H. Princess Anne.

The Manitoba Association celebrated its Diamond Jubilee, but otherwise the year 1971 was a work-a-day year for the Order and its foundations. During the year the Armed Forces trained some 12,000 servicemen to various St. John levels and R.C.M.P. members gained some 1,400 St. John qualifications. In the Special Centres the C.P.R. claimed 14,500 certificates, the C.N.R. 9,000 employees as qualified to give first aid under St. John standards, whereas Bell Canada employees now held more than 17,000 valid certificates. Strangely enough, the Brigade strength fell during the year by about 500, mostly in the loss of cadets and crusaders, perhaps an indication of youth's changed outlook on life, which had become so evident everywhere around the world during the 1960s. It was the age of Rock-and-Roll and of Rock festivals and other youthful diversions. St. John was involved in this new way of life and in the summer of 1971, treated 500 cases at the Rockwell Festival and another 335 at the Rock Acres Festival. Members were on duty around the clock, co-operating with the other health services at these rather frightening

demonstrations of youthful exuberance. Indeed, two St. John Ambulance volunteers were injured and sixty-eight others mauled by teenagers who were trying to reach the Rolling Stones in the Montreal Forum. Nevertheless, the ambulancemen handled thirty cases ranging from hysteria to cuts and bruises, and they averted what could have been a major riot.

A new project — FACTS (First Aid Community Training for Safety) had been launched in Ontario in 1970, when an experimental program was undertaken in Orillia to determine, under as close as possible controlled conditions, what reduction in cost and in incidence of accidents could be obtained by training a whole community in safety-oriented first aid. This program was supported by the Workmen's Compensation Board of Ontario and the Industrial Accident Prevention Association. Twelve months later when the project was completed it was reported (in December 1971) that there had been a drop of 40 per cent in the accident rate in those industrial firms where all employees had been trained. It was also revealed that people who have received first aid training are 44 per cent more aware of safety measures off the job — that is, in their homes and in their community. This was a gratifying discovery, since fully six times more accidents occur off the job than on the job. Being made "accident-conscious" the trainees had become less "accident-prone."

Commenting on what he called, "the incredible accident cost," General Cyrille Laurin stated, "Last year in Ontario alone, Workmen's Compensation Board direct costs were \$134 million. Indirect costs were estimated at \$670 million for a total of more than \$800 million. For Canada, the figures soared to \$2 billion. Such terrible wastage is reflected in taxes and cost-of-living rates in every community." He then urged Canadians generally to help cut these unnecessary costs by learning a few basic, very simple ways to help themselves and others in case of accident or even sudden illness.

The 1970s seemed to be a decade of St. John anniversaries. Three Special Centres, the Department of National Defence, the R.C.M.P. and Bell Canada were admitted to a new "Fifty Plus Club," and their representatives were presented with commemorative plaques. Also honoured were the two "plus" Centres — C.P.R. and C.N.R., who both antedated the other three admissions to the club by some years. In presenting the awards the Prior designated the Special Centres as being five of St. John's "most cherished friends."

In January 1972 a dramatic change in policy in the area of industrial training took place when Bell Canada began giving all first aid training to their employees during company time. Nothing could have emphasized the importance of the matter more than this. Then in March of the same year a Provincial Council was established for the Northwest Territories, which for the previous twenty years had been administered by the Alberta Council, the N.W.T. headquarters coming into effective control of its own destiny on June 24. On that date the new Council had two first aid classes in progress, 700 miles apart! Also on June 24, Colonel J. Redmond Roche*, a Montreal judge and Chief Commissioner of the Brigade, succeeded former R.C.M.P. Commissioner Nicholson as Chancellor and later that summer Brigadier-General Douglas W. Cunningham became Priory Secretary in succession to Brigadier-General Teryl A. Johnston, who had served in that office for eleven years.

Colonel Roche was one of the "expansionists" of the period. Previously, as Provincial Commissioner for Quebec, he had been instrumental in reorganizing the Brigade and in creating many new Brigade units in the northern part of that province, as well as in the lower St. Lawrence and the Gaspé. In 1965 he had become Chief Commissioner for Canada and it was under his direction that St. John achieved such a high profile during Expo 67. During the four months of Expo he personally visited all St. John posts at different hours on an average of once every week. He also instigated "St. John Homage Day" at the exhibition and this resulted in high-level recognition of the Ambulance's services. Not only did the Commissioner in Chief, Lieutenant-General Sir William Pike, come from England to take part, as mentioned earlier, but the Chairman of Expo, Ambassador Pierre Dupuis, and Montreal's Mayor Jean Drapeau were influenced to accord St. John officials the same Expo hospitality and consideration arranged for visiting Royalty and Heads of State. In 1972, as Chancellor, Colonel Roche represented Rt.Hon. Roland Michener, Prior of Canada, at the meeting of the Grand Prior Advisory Council in England, an occasion not without a touch of historical interest, for the new Chancellor discovered that during the sixteenth century there had been three knights of the "Venerable Tongue of England" with the surname Roche. These three belonged to the Priory of Ireland, the home of the Chancellor's paternal ancestry. One of these three was killed at the second siege of Rhodes in 1522, an earlier one having

*Knight of Grace, 1965; of Justice 1967

survived the first siege of Rhodes under the famous Thomas Docwra, who later became Grand Prior.

H.R.H. Prince William of Gloucester, Commandant in Chief of the Ambulance Corps and Divisions, lost his life in an air accident in September, being succeeded in office by his brother Prince Richard.

Two important appointments were made in 1972 when Brigadier T.E. D'O. Snow succeeded Chancellor Roche as Chief Commissioner and Miss Yvette Loiselle was named Chief Superintendent. While still in office, Chancellor Roche saw a new First Aid Manual in both English and French produced. This task was closely supervised by the late Dr. A.M. Davidson. In another line of production, with the help of a widely-known Canadian heraldist, R. Gordon M. Macpherson, a colourful St. John tie was designed and manufactured. This was in the Order's principal colour, black, with a "powdering" of white St. John crosses and red maple leaves.

Snowmobiling was now growing in popularity as a winter sport and it was estimated that one million snowmobiles would be in operation in Canada during the winter of 1972-1973. St. John, always alert to the needs of a constantly changing society, was already in this field. Three years before, the Orillia (Ontario) Division had a snowmobile "winter rescue vehicle" in operation. By 1972, Ontario divisions were operating thirty snowmobiles and other provinces were rapidly acquiring them. Some snowmobiles were owned by division members, others were provided by sponsors of winter sports to be covered by St. John. Many of both categories were identified by displaying the St. John White Cross badge.

The year 1972 was a good year for the Association, the number of Canadians trained in first aid, home nursing and child care increased by 16 per cent over 1971 for a 1972 total of 153,505. Unfortunately the Brigade strength had fallen to slightly below the 12,000 mark and was to fall again the next year by nearly three hundred, mostly in the Cadet and Crusader Divisions, for a total drop of more than a thousand in three years. However, if the Brigade was to fluctuate slightly, the Association was to prosper. In 1973 20,000 more certificates were issued than had been issued in 1972.

In April 1973 the Lord Prior, Lord Caccia, visited Canada to address 1,400 delegates attending the Industrial Accident Prevention Association in Toronto and meet some of the Ontario St. John membership as well.

Examples of long and devoted service were not lacking in 1973. That year Jennie Dougan was awarded the seventh bar to her Service Medal denoting forty-seven years of service, while the sixth bar went to Lillian W. James, Joseph Kowalski, Fernand Dube, and Henri Gauthier, denoting forty-two years of service.

The same year the work of St. John was reactivated in Prince Edward Island, when a Council was formed. This Council got off to a good start by having an initial group of fifteen first aiders trained in January by a training officer loaned by the Manitoba Council. This, if nothing else, demonstrated that distance is no barrier to co-operation within St. John. Meantime, its Brigade reached a strength of 140 and the Council, aware of the realities of life, planned to conduct a fund-raising drive. One of the P.E.I. Brigade's first tasks was to serve at the island's Centennial ceremonies which, as it happened, were attended by the Queen, Sovereign Head of the Order.

March saw something different when Yellowknife's Caribou Carnival gave nineteen St. John volunteers a total of seventy-four hours of work at temperatures between 10 and 20 degrees below zero Fahrenheit. This event took place on Great Slave Lake to celebrate "the passing of the long arctic winter." It consisted of dog-team races, winter games and other north country competitions. St. John operated from a heated tent.

In August sixteen Canadian crusaders attended the St. John summer camp at Mytchett, England, for twelve days and Lady Moyra Browne, Superintendent-in-Chief, spent twenty-four days in Canada visiting St. John installations in Prince Edward Island, Nova Scotia, New Brunswick, Ontario, Manitoba, and Saskatchewan.

A FACTS II program got underway in Ontario at Cambridge and Guelph, and the following year the results of this program confirmed the findings of FACTS I. And in November 1974 the Manitoba Council organized and conducted an unusual exercise, called "Operation FAST." This was done in co-operation with the Manitoba Workmen's Compensation Board. In one day close to two thousand candidates were given a full eight-hour multi-media safety-oriented first aid course. This exercise demonstrated that, providing the candidates cared enough to really learn, here was a method which would make it possible for vastly increased numbers of people to be trained to an emergency level in first aid.

Three important names were heard of during 1974, H.R.H. the Duke of Gloucester, Grand Prior of the Order since 1939 died, to be

succeeded by his son Prince Richard, who also succeeded to the dukedom, his elder brother having been killed a year or so before. The new Governor-General, Hon. Jules Léger, was installed as Prior in succession to Mr. Michener and at the end of the year Dr. A.H. Harrop succeeded Brigadier Snow as Chief Commissioner of the Brigade. Meantime, the Brigade strength had begun to increase slightly, following several years of falling somewhat. Then, in 1975 it jumped to well over the 12,000 mark.

Brigadier-General G.E. Beament succeeded Chancellor Roche in June 1975 and in the same month Mrs. R.H. (Jean) Back followed Miss Yvette Loiselle in the office of Chief Superintendent. Also in June, the Commissioner in Chief, Major-General Desmond Gordon visited Canada.

Chancellor Beament brought a legally-trained mind to his new office. This training had been evident earlier, when he had been responsible for amending a special Act of Parliament, the enactment of Priory Rules and the establishment of the Order of St. John Canada Trust. Much of his time in office, unfortunately, was to be taken up in frustrating negotiations with the Red Cross Society as to the division of responsibility for first aid training in Canada.

The Priory of Canada issued its new Priory Rules in March 1975, under the authority of the Grand Prior. In essence, these new Rules allowed for considerable streamlining and restructuring of Priory government. But, in some ways 1975 was a woman's year, or perhaps a Gilmour year in St. John. For one thing Mrs. Thomas (Kay) Gilmour was promoted to the grade of Dame Grand Cross of the Order by Her Majesty, the Queen, becoming the second Canadian woman to receive that high honour, of which only seven are allowed in the Commonwealth at any one time, apart from members of the Royal Family. For another thing, the St. John Ambulance V.A.D.s of both World Wars held a three-day reunion in Toronto during October. Mrs. Gilmour was the prime organizer of this reunion, assisted by Miss Constance Hutcheon. The women came from the United States, England and even from as far as New Zealand, and sixty-four attended of whom twelve were First World War vintage. The reunion took place in an English pub setting and friendships which had been dormant for many decades were renewed.

In August twenty-seven crusaders and cadets attended a 12-day International Training Competition in Canterbury, England. But the year 1976 was a relatively unexciting one, except for the large-scale

services rendered by the Brigade at the Olympic Games in Montreal. The Brigade strength continued to increase and there was a 15 per cent growth in the number of all classes of certificates issued by Priory over 1975. It was also noted that in the five years since 1970 the number of certificates awarded annually had risen by 65 per cent.

One decision of great importance and one big step forward was made when Priory agreed to support a Canadian ophthalmologist at the hospital in Jerusalem at an estimated cost of \$40,000 a year. This, of course, was not the only money which the Priory of Canada made available for the Ophthalmic Hospital in Jerusalem. Over the previous twenty years or so, the Priory of Canada's annual contributions to this establishment had been very generous, though fluctuating year by year. By 1982, a total of more than \$240,000 had been sent from St. John National Headquarters in Canada to Jerusalem.

It now came to the attention of the Order that two organizations styling themselves Orders of St. John had been holding investitures in Canada.

Neither the Most Venerable Order nor the Sovereign and Military Order recognized the validity of these organizations to be Orders of St. John. Their pretensions in this respect were creating confusion in the minds of the general public. In the March issue of **St. John News** the Chancellor wrote:

"Certain bodies originating in recent years in the U.S.A. have spread into Canada causing embarrassment to the Order. It is well to realize that there are only two legitimate Orders of St. John in Canada: The Grand Priory of the Most Venerable Order of the Hospital of St. John of Jerusalem, referred to briefly as the Order of St. John, and our companion Order, the Sovereign and Military Hospitaller Order of St. John of Jerusalem, of Rhodes and of Malta, referred to briefly as the Order of Malta. This embarrassment arises from the confusion and misunderstanding created in the public mind, and perhaps in some of our members, through the pretensions of such bodies to represent the genuine Orders.

"The Order of St. John enjoys cordial ecumenical relations with the Order of Malta and a number of the members of the former are also members of the latter. In 1963 the two Orders signed at St. John's Gate in London a Joint Declaration according to each other full recognition and defining their relationship in pursuit of a common purpose. Happily this put an end to such misunderstanding as may previously have existed.

"In Canada, therefore, there are two legitimate and accepted Orders which stem originally from the same ancient roots; the original, sovereign, Catholic and international Order of Malta operating through its Canadian Association and the non-sectarian Christian Commonwealth Order of St. John operating through its Priory of Canada. All other alleged Orders of St. John springing up in Canada, whatever their titles, and some are most deceptive, must be regarded as lacking validity. They may or may not have laudable intentions, but in truth they are without historical or legal foundation. Accordingly, membership in any of them is inconsistent with membership in the Order of St. John and detrimental to its well-being."

A final item of interest closing the St. John calendar for 1976 was the appointment of a Canadian-born officer of the College of Arms to be the Genealogist of the Grand Priory. This was Dr. Conrad Swan, York Herald, a native British Columbian who, after World War II service in the Indian Army and post-war university study in Canada, had in 1962 become an officer at the College in London.

* * * *

"The Priory of Canada of the Most Venerable Order of the Hospital of St. John of Jerusalem presents its humble duty and in recognition of Your Majesty's Silver Jubilee, as Sovereign Head of the Order, sends to Your Majesty its expression of warmest loyalty and devotion."

In such words did the Priory of Canada express itself to the Queen in 1977, the 25th anniversary of her accession to the throne of her ancestors and simultaneously to the Sovereign Headship of the Order. Later, in the flow of Jubilee honours St. John was not forgotten. In due course the Prior was able to congratulate eighty members who had been honoured by the Queen with the award of Her Majesty's Jubilee Medal for outstanding services.

In Jubilee Year the Priory began a new project called "Save a Sight." Brigade members administered a low-vision test to residents of chronic care hospitals and old age homes, test results being passed to institutional staffs for follow-up care. Members of the Canadian Ophthalmological Society provided the St. John testers with advice and support. The "Save a Sight" program proved a decided success in many areas and continues into the Order's second century as another example of the Order being "in the service of mankind."

Steady growth in nearly all facets of St. John work continued throughout 1977. With an increase of 8 per cent more trainees in 1977

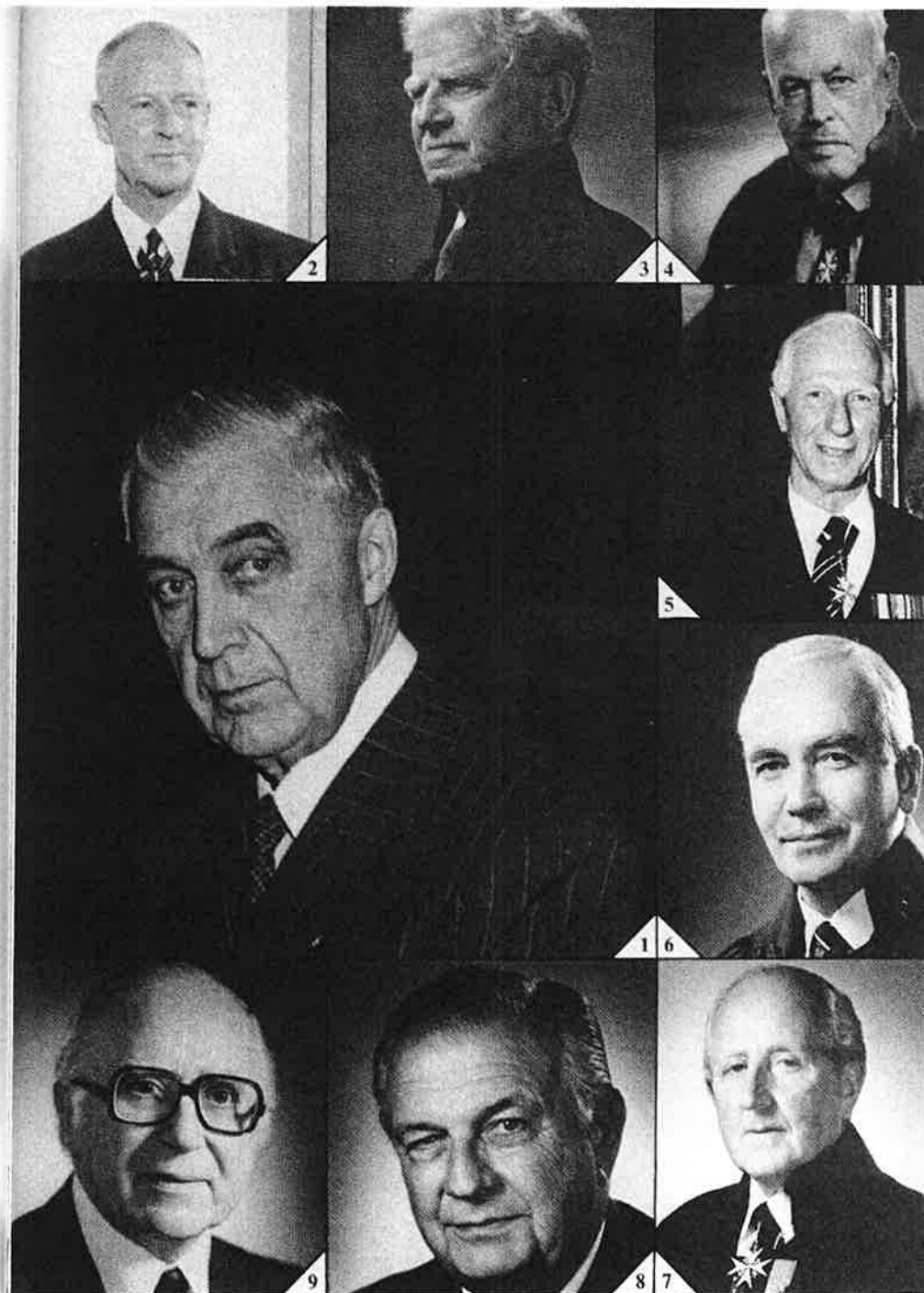
than in 1976, it was realized that more than 12 per-cent of the population between 6 and 60 years of age had received some degree of St. John training during the previous ten years.

Brigadier-General Cyrille J. Laurin succeeded Chancellor Beament in June 1978 and Miss Yvette Loiselle succeeded Dr. Harrop as Chief Commissioner. Once again the Priory of Canada was leading the way, for Miss Loiselle had not only been the first woman Deputy Chief Commissioner in the Commonwealth, but had now become the first woman Chief Commissioner in the Commonwealth. Next, the office of Chief Nursing Officer, which had been vacant for several years, was filled by Colonel Jessie Lawson.

Chancellor Laurin, a retired top executive from the publishing world, proved to be a dynamic leader, fully in tune with the times. He was greatly determined to continue the expansion of St. John services, particularly in industry, something he had devoted himself to while Director of the Association.

Highlights of 1978 were the provision of 250 Brigade and Association volunteers to staff the first aid installations of the Commonwealth Games in Edmonton, which were attended by Her Majesty, and the acquisition of a heritage property at 312 Laurier Avenue East in Ottawa as a new National Headquarters. This building was a mansion built between 1884-89, and had been many things during its history, from a private home to a Catholic school and a Canadian Army barracks. After thirty-six years at its familiar Chapel Street address St. John was soon to move a block or two away from a relatively modest location to a most imposing edifice. The progress of the 1970s was becoming a concrete reality! And for the first time in its post World War II history the Brigade reached a peak strength of just under 13,000.

In July the Queen opened a new St. John building in Deer Lake, Newfoundland, while enroute to the Commonwealth Games. The Honourable Dr. E. John A. Harnum, President of Newfoundland Council, received the Queen and Prince Philip, who then inspected the new facilities accompanied by Chancellor Laurin and Chief Commissioner Loiselle. Things had been looking up on the Atlantic Seaboard for some months. Finally in February 1979 a Labrador Headquarters was established at Goose Bay. The work of St. John had been going on there since 1973 when some local residents were trained in first aid at Mary's Harbour, but a major strike at the Iron Ore Company of Canada had set things back.



PRIORY CHANCELLORS, 1946 - 1982

1. Mr. Charles A. Gray
2. Mr. John Molson
3. Mr. Arthur A. Crawley

4. Mr. N.I.M. MacLaren
5. Commr. L.H. Nicholson
6. Col. J. Redmond Roche

7. Brig.-Gen. G.E. Beament
8. Brig.-Gen. Cyrille J. Laurin
9. Col. Jean-Claude Dubuc



1. Mr. Allan T. Lewis
2. Mr. William Loveday
3. Mrs. Edith E.B. Jost

4. Mr. James Fyfe-Smith
5. Miss Salley MacKeen
6. Miss Mary Acland

7. Lt.-Col. Paul L'Anglais
8. Mrs. Gladys I. Hoelke
9. Dr. C. Paul Gaboury

By October the year's new Canada-wide "Life-Saver" program, a short, intensive course for busy people had trained 3,500 Canadians to its required standards. By December, the total was up to just over 5,000 and by June 1979 the total was 5,847.

Having pledged itself to support a Canadian surgeon at the Ophthalmic Hospital in Jerusalem on a continuing basis, the Order obtained the services of Dr. Lawrence Brierley, who was dispatched in June 1979 for a one-year tour of duty in the Holy City. Dr. Brierley thus became the first Canadian staff member at this historic St. John foundation. It was indeed a costly undertaking, as previously stated, but the decision to give this continuing support was a decision in which the Priory of Canada could take considerable pride.

Before 1974 all treatment given at the hospital was free, but inflation and soaring costs forced the introduction of minimal treatment charges for those who could afford to pay. The very poor and children under 12 are still given free treatment. Happily, the Arab world, now grown rich on its oil resources, is giving financial help, without which the work of the hospital, despite Western generosity, would be seriously jeopardized. Arab participation in the funding of the hospital is indeed fitting, for it has always been the Arab peoples who have benefited from its services.

The year 1979 was one in which, on reviewing the progress of Association and Brigade alike, every report showed a step forward. The Brigade reached its highest point in history with 13,698 members. The "Save a Sight" project endorsed by the Order in 1977 was by now in operation in many parts of the country and the Hospitaller's report to Priory Chapter praised Mrs. Irene McPhail for her work in this area of endeavour, which, he said, brought "much credit to the image of St. John."

The Director of the Association, R.G. Loftus, reported in June that in the previous twelve months a quarter of a million Canadians had received St. John instruction. In first aid and home care the numbers trained had reached the highest level since the Order began offering courses in 1883. At the same time work on the "There's No Place Like Home For Health Care" program was nearing completion and the "Lifesaver" course was gaining momentum. The St. John picture was indeed a bright one, and this was quite clear when it was realized that of the five million Canadians who had been St. John trained by 1978, 40 per cent had been trained within the past decade alone. A percentage breakdown of where the training was taking

place showed that industry, business and government accounted for 41 per cent, educational establishments followed with 23 per cent, the general public with 21 per cent and the Armed Forces and R.C.M.P. combined with 12 per cent. The final 3 per cent represented the training of the few thousand who constituted the St. John Brigade.

Canada's new Governor-General, the Rt. Hon. Edward Schreyer, was installed as Prior in April and invested as a Knight of Justice in June when one of the great officers of the Order, the Bailiff of Egle, in the person of Lord Grey of Naunton, journeyed from England to deliver His Excellency's Warrant of Appointment. Another eminent visitor later in the summer was Her Majesty, Queen Elizabeth, the Queen Mother, who, while in Niagara Falls, congratulated three St. John cadets for their successful involvement in the Duke of Edinburgh's award program.

The 70th Anniversary of the Brigade in Canada was marked by appropriate ceremonies, the most remarkable aspect being the attendance of William Loveday, one of the original members, in his 91st year.

November saw the name of St. John prominently mentioned in the media when some 500 members responded to help authorities in the mass evacuations necessitated by a chlorine gas problem caused by the previously described train derailment near Mississauga, Ontario. This was the largest North American evacuation in history and it sparked considerable interest across the entire continent, being seen by the civil authorities in both Canada and the U.S.A. as a useful "exercise" in the planning of mass evacuation in the event of a possible nuclear attack.

Another successful venture about this time was the cardiopulmonary resuscitation program begun in 1979. By July 1980 some 17,000 people had received CPR instruction for emergency use in case of heart attacks.

The Yukon Branch of the Alberta Council had a good year in 1980, highlighted by the Arctic Winter Games. The Branch provided forty first aiders for these games, although the scattered population and limited financial resources had not yet allowed for the organization of a proper Brigade unit. In 1981, 652 Yukon residents participated in first aid courses, of whom 571 received certificates of qualification. From these figures it can be seen that enthusiasm by

itself can do much to overcome long distances, adverse weather conditions, and organizational difficulties.

Death deprived the Order of two of its outstanding members in 1980 when former Chancellor Ian MacLaren and Mrs. Thomas Gil-mour, the famous "Kay" of Second World War days, passed to their last reward.

Dr. Lawrence Brierley returned from his year as an expatriate surgeon at the Order's hospital in Jerusalem, to be replaced by Dr. John Harvey. In a letter to St. John House Dr. Brierley stated that it had been "one of his most gratifying and interesting years," and said that in 1979 there had been 36,066 clinical examinations and 4,440 surgical procedures undertaken at the hospital. He recorded that "I have begun to accept with equanimity the invocation by post-surgical patients that 'Allah bless my hands.'"

Regretfully, the 1982 appointee to the Ophthalmic hospital as Canadian Surgeon-in-residence found it necessary to withdraw his application, thus causing a one-year gap in the Canadian commitment to provide this service. Fortunately, an application for 1983 was received, so that in Centennial Year the provision of this specialist will be renewed.

Two names moved into the limelight in June 1981 when Colonel Jean-Claude Dubuc succeeded Brigadier-General Cyrille Laurin as Chancellor and Brigadier-General H.B. Brodie replaced Miss Yvette Loiselle as Chief Commissioner. Another name had moved off stage in January when William Loveday, a founding member of the Brigade in Canada, died on his 93rd birthday after seventy-four years of association with St. John in England and in Canada.

A coast-to-coast visit by Major-General Peter Leuchars of the Grand Priory took place during the summer of 1981, about which time an interesting comparison of the progress made in the past twenty-five years was announced. In 1957 St. John had trained approximately 80,000 Canadians in first aid and related subjects. For 1981 this figure stood at 345,742, the greatest increase having taken place during the years 1971-81. It was an era of expansion in which every member of St. John from the Prior of the Order down to the youngest cadet could take justifiable pride, and for which those others who constituted the Association, those councillors and instructors, and other supporters of the Order, could accept much praise, knowing that it was deserved.

On May 26, 1981, the first Indian division ever formed within St. John Ambulance Brigade received its charter. The Driftpile-Kinuso Combined Division (No. 834) was presented with its charter by Major-General Leuchars during his tour. The new division began with 26 members.

There was, however, a major disappointment in this otherwise successful era. This was the unilateral decision by the Canadian Red Cross Society to terminate the 1951 Red Cross – St. John agreement, whereby each organization had undertaken to share certain public responsibilities in their kindred fields of endeavour and to avoid duplication of effort by not entering those other fields already well catered to by one or the other. For example, St. John was to be solely responsible for teaching first aid. This agreement had been signed at Government House in the presence of the Governor-General, Viscount (later Earl) Alexander of Tunis. In August 1977 the Red Cross gave six months' notice that it would withdraw from the agreement in February 1978. And this they did. Over several years valiant efforts for reconciliation had been made by Dr. H. Locke Robertson,* an eminent Canadian acting as a neutral chairman at a number of meetings, but success had not been achieved. This tended to create a competitive, rather than a co-operative, relationship between the two organizations. In view of the charitable ends to which both these bodies are devoted, the end of this agreement seemed an unfortunate incident in the course of their long association in both peace and war.

Since the 1970s† saw such enormous growth in St. John in Canada, it is interesting to cast our eyes back to the New Year's messages for 1970 given out by the retiring Chancellor, Ian MacLaren, and the incoming Chancellor, Leonard H. Nicholson. Chancellor MacLaren wrote: "The role of St. John will grow in the Seventies. St. John must expand to meet the challenges and needs of a rapidly changing world." A decade later it could be said in all truth that his words were not only prophetic, but his call was heeded. Chancellor Nicholson's message said: "We must meet the Seventies head on. In a time when the events of the day loom so much larger than all of us, we must not forget the needs of the individual." St. John did not forget.

*Dr. Robertson, a Companion of the Order of Canada is a former Principal and Vice-Chancellor of McGill University.

†During the 1970s and early 1980s a number of the Knights of Grace mentioned in the text became Knights of Justice, as follows: Brig.-Gen. G.E. Beament, Col. J.-C. Dubuc, and Brig. T.E.D.'O. Snow. During the same period those mentioned in the text who became

A CENTURY OF SERVICE

For one hundred years, what might well be called the drama of the White Cross in Canada has played before the public eye. It has not always played before large audiences, as it did in September 1949, when the pleasure steamship *Noronic* burned at the Toronto waterfront with an appalling loss of life; or as it did again thirty years later, when at Mississauga, Ontario, some 230,000 people had to be quickly evacuated from a residential district threatened by a deadly leakage of chlorine gas. On both these occasions hundreds of St. John volunteers responded to the call for help, and with their vehicles and equipment performed a public service of immense proportions. Both times the White Cross stood out in bold relief against the dark background of these particular disasters. Both times the men and women in the uniforms of St. John Ambulance received the gratifying applause of press and populace alike. These, however, were only two instances of St. John response. And they were three decades apart. There were other disasters, not quite so spectacular perhaps, that also saw St. John volunteers on the scene — landslides, fires, floods — calamities which happened to hearth and home, misfortunes which befell both life and limb. Most of these events were localized and did not get too much, if any, coverage in the national media.

But it is not, as it so happens, on these dramatic occasions where the really great work of St. John is done. It is in the day-to-day voluntary labour of love, where there is no sense of drama, where the whiteness of St. John's cross shines in all its purity of purpose. For the work of St. John, since its beginning, has been carried out, and is being carried out every day of the week, not just on the streets of the

nation, but in its homes, in its offices, in its factories and in its shops, at its barracks and youth camps and as we have already learned, even at its Rock festivals! Wherever people congregate and are in danger of injury or sudden illness, wherever the machinery of our industrial world endangers the workers, wherever the sick and helpless lie a-bed; there, whenever it is within their capacity, these "good Samaritans" who wear the badge of St. John can be found.

Great credit is due these faithful workers who are drawn from all walks of life, are of all ages, and govern their lives or at least a good part of their lives by adhering to the principles of Christian charity. They have followed the lead given them faithfully, and with little to gain except perhaps justifiable pride and self-satisfaction in knowing that they are contributing to the quality of Canadian life. But if they only follow, who is it that leads?

No organization, no enterprise can succeed, no matter how devoted its membership or how vigorous those who would carry the enterprise through may be, unless the leadership provided is adequate to the tasks in hand.

In the dim, distant past it was the leadership of the Blessed Gerard and of Raymond du Puy that began an Order which has been able, because of the great traditions they established, to survive against many adversities over the centuries. In the hundred years that the Order has existed in Canada it has existed and prospered only because of the outstanding leadership given by such people as Dr. G. Sterling Ryerson, Colonel R.J. Birdwhistle, Dr. Cluny Macpherson, William Loveday, Margaret MacLaren, Hyacinthe Willis-O'Connor and Kathleen (Kay) Gilmour, and many others like them. Without these men and women the White Cross in Canada would never have gleamed as brightly as it does today — indeed, it might not have gleamed at all.

To those who pioneered the movement and to those who carried its work forward in peace and war the present Priory of Canada owes a great debt. And it can pay this debt in no better way than it is doing — by producing leaders of equal calibre, by receiving the vital support of the fourteen thousand volunteers in the Brigade and the thousands not in uniform, who give their allegiance to the Order and its work. Who have these leaders in Canada been since these former great names have passed from the scene? And what have they done "*For the Faith*" and "*For the Service of Mankind*" ?

In the past sixteen years, since the previous history of St. John in Canada was published, five men have served as Chancellor, that being the title by which the Chief *Executive* officer of the Priory is known. The Chief Officer, of course, is the Prior himself, and by tradition in Canada he is the Governor-General. Each of this quintet of Chancellors was a man of achievement in his own profession and all had given long and faithful service to the Order previously. Leonard H. Nicholson had risen to the top post, that of Commissioner, in the Royal Canadian Mounted Police. J. Redmond Roche was a judge of the Montreal Court of Sessions and had been President of the Royal Canadian Legion, an organization with more than half a million members. G.E. (Ted) Beament has held many professional and community offices on a voluntary basis, and had been a Commissioner of the National Capital Commission. Cyrille J. Laurin had retired from business life as Vice-President of Maclean-Hunter Publishing Company. Jean-Claude Dubuc, Chancellor in this the Order's Canadian centennial year, had been among numerous things President of the Life Underwriters' Association of Canada. All five had served overseas in the Canadian Army during the Second World War. All had been decorated for their wartime services. With men such as these with the work of St. John in their charge, it is obvious that the years during which each served would be expansive and productive.

In recalling his three years in office, Chancellor Nicholson said, "the most important thing which took place during the period was our start at the planning and early preparation of a multi-media program in health care, jointly developed with the Canadian Red Cross Society. This is now called, 'There's No Place Like Home For Health Care.'" He then went on to say, "Margaret Hunter was the moving spirit in initiation of this project, then in following it up and forcing it through the planning and financing stages. Finally, in overseeing the production issues and subsequent problems."

This program remains an active one. In the December 1981 issue of *St. John News*, Miss Hunter's retirement from the office of National Nursing Consultant, after seventeen years service, is reported. The article is captioned "A Great Lady Leaves St. John." The *News* article relates how it took nine years of arduous work on Miss Hunter's part to get the program going and also gives her special credit for her influence in obtaining the necessary funds for the project. Successor to Miss Hunter was Mrs. Bette Anne Smith, Provincial Nursing

Consultant of Ontario Council. Since then the role of National Nursing Consultant has changed with the creation of a separate Health Care department which has the sole responsibility for all aspects of health care. Therefore, the title now borne by Mrs. Smith is Director of Health Care.

Health care costs escalated rapidly during the 1970s so that alternative means of caring for chronically-ill family members and those recently discharged from hospitals became a concern to governments and volunteer agencies. The home health care courses of St. John Ambulance are geared to all ages, from the care of new-born infants to the care of ill and aging adults. The dramatic 9.7 percent increase in the senior population since 1976 has especially demanded the preparation of a health maintenance course for senior citizens, as has been fully described in a previous chapter dealing with the Priory of Canada.

In June 1981, another milestone in health care was reached when Council and Chapter approved a proposal to establish an organizational structure in health care parallel to first aid within the Association. Mrs. Ginette Rodger, Executive Director of the Canadian Nurses Association, became the first Deputy Director of Association (Health Care). A National Health Care Committee consisting of delegates from each Council across Canada was established and met once in 1982 to develop its objectives, priorities and targets for health care training on a national basis.

During Chancellor Roche's term of office the Order, as noted in the previous chapter, re-established itself in the Province of Prince Edward Island, after an hiatus of twenty years. This task of restoring the St. John presence was not an easy one, and required considerable diplomacy in negotiations, as during its absence from the island the Red Cross had been occupying the first aid field there. It was with some reluctance, therefore, that St. John officials went to the island to explore the field. But there was every reason why this had to be done. Representations for St. John's return had been made by important elements of the island's society and these had been subscribed to by the Lieutenant-Governor of the province. Negotiations with the Red Cross were delicate and lengthy, but that body recognized the position in which St. John found itself. In fact, the wish of the interested islanders was so strongly put forward, a petition containing some 800 signatures having been received by St. John, that a Provincial Council was established on St. John's Day, 1973.

The St. John story on the Island in the past had been rather discouraging. Originally it was confined to elements of the Special Centres, located in the province because they were sponsored by organizations having a national character, such as the R.C.M.P. and the two major railway systems. Then, in November 1936 a branch of the two-year-old Commandery of Canada was set up. By 1953-54, however, there being a lack of local leadership, the Provincial Council ceased to function and for the next two decades interest in St. John on the island was dormant and activity was dead.

It was also during Chancellor Roche's time that the Commissioner of the Northwest Territories, Stuart M. Hodgson, developed the idea of placing survival cairns across the arctic wastes for use by survivors of aircraft accidents, or anyone else who might be lost, or in need of assistance in that remote and dangerous area. Mr. Hodgson who was Honorary President of the N.W.T. Council, approached National Headquarters with his plan. This was to fill large metal boxes with a survival kit containing a variety of items ranging from aspirin tablets and tea bags to a rifle and an axe. In between were a folding tent, fishing gear, a knife, a compass, blankets, non-perishable food, a map showing location and escape routes and, of course, the inevitable first aid equipment. Mr. Hodgson foresaw placing twenty-five of these within stone cairns at strategic points. The cairns would be made strong enough to withstand destruction by polar bears. Supporting Mr. Hodgson was Air Marshal Hugh Campbell, President of the N.W.T. St. John Council. The Air Marshal foresaw an eventual network of perhaps 100 to 200 kits placed in cairns. The scheme was a big one and as far as St. John went with it a considerable degree of success was achieved. Ten cairns were erected. These were devised to last 100 years. Later the Department of National Defence came to St. John's assistance and assumed responsibility for continuing the program. The idea was born in the summer of 1972 and the first St. John cairn was erected and dedicated in September 1974. This cairn was set up near Port Leopold above the Arctic Circle and Nicholas C. McClintock, Secretary-General of the Order of St. John, journeyed from St. John's Gate to take part in the event. This was most suitable since Port Leopold was named after his grandfather, the arctic explorer, Admiral Sir Leopold McClintock. The cost of each kit was \$420 and to date it is known that at least one life has been saved through a "survivor" locating one of these cairns, locations of which are notified in pub-

lications which all arctic pilots receive. The cairns (they are all 5 feet, 6 inches high) can be seen at considerable distance over the desolate, treeless arctic landscape.

Two years after the Port Leopold dedication the eighth cairn was constructed on King William Island, 1,300 miles north of Winnipeg, by a group of twelve young Brigade members, six each from Canada and England. This project was also conceived by Mr. Hodgson. The cadets dedicated the cairn to St. John and affixed a plaque with their names and addresses. This hardy group of youthful arctic adventurers, equally divided between girls and boys, were received by Chancellor Beament at National Headquarters on their return.

One of the highlights of Chancellor Beament's term in office was the realizing of the previously mentioned million-dollar Federal grant, jointly with the Canadian Red Cross, for the planning of the program "There's No Place Like Home For Health Care" and the subsequent development of the course at St. John House. This was done under the direction of Major-General John W. Barr, former Surgeon-General of the Canadian Armed Forces, who served as chairman of the joint committee. Another step forward was taken under Chancellor Beament when by an exchange of lands with the Crown, most favourable to the Order, a new building was acquired in which to accommodate its National Headquarters, the Chapel Street accommodation having become inadequate. Much time and talent was devoted to the undertaking by the Vice-Chancellor, Air Marshal Hugh Campbell, particularly in the case of the extensive renovations needed. The campaign to finance these renovations was an outstanding success actually being over-subscribed. This was, according to former Chancellor Beament, the direct result of the tremendous efforts of Charles F.W. Burns, the extremely effective chairman of the fund-raising committee. In appreciation of Mr. Burns' leadership in this campaign the Board Room in the new Headquarters was named after him.

Chancellor Laurin shared with Chancellor Beament the chancellorship period during which the new Priory Headquarters in Laurier Avenue East, Ottawa, were acquired. Like his predecessor, Chancellor Laurin commended Air Marshal Campbell and Mr. Burns for their combined efforts in providing the Priory of Canada with a new home. The official opening of the new Headquarters was presided over, as their very first public duty, by Governor-

General, the Rt. Hon. Edward Schreyer and Mrs. Schreyer, the former soon to become Prior of the Order in Canada.

It was in Chancellor Laurin's time that the five-year plan for St. John in Canada was brought into effect. This plan gave all sectors of St. John a voice in the development and ratification of national policy. The Laurin era was one of tremendous growth. The highest number of divisions and the greatest total strength in the history of the Brigade in Canada were both achieved, and the highest number of people ever trained under Association auspices was reached. What General Laurin described as "the best home health care multi-media course ever devised" was finally brought into play and the Safety-Oriented First Aid (SOFA) scheme gained increased acceptance.

In fact, SOFA was a milestone in the history of the Order in Canada. It revitalized the whole training program. Developed primarily for industry to help in reducing the frequency and cost of accidental injuries both on and off the job, it soon became attractive to educational institutions and professional groups as well, and was even introduced into several Schools of Nursing and some large hospitals for in-service training of all staff, professional as well as support.

There was one underlying factor," General Laurin wrote: "that resulted in a tremendous change in St. John in the 1970s. That was the discovery that our first aid training made the recipients more safety conscious and less accident prone. They suffered fewer accidents on and off the job. This resulted in the Workmen's Compensation Board of Ontario underwriting a major training program in Orillia, Ontario, with the Industrial Accident Prevention Association underwriting completely objective research through York University. This undertaking was called FACTS, or First Aid Community Training for Safety and has already been referred to in the previous chapter. More than six thousand people were trained. The accident rate dropped by over 20 per cent. The Workmen's Compensation Board then wanted more controlled research, so three hundred workers in Cambridge, Ontario, were matched by computer with three hundred others in a second FACTS project. One group was St. John trained. The injuries suffered by those not trained were twice as frequent as among those trained in first aid."

Such studies demonstrated in a very clear way that St. John first aid training had a commercial application. This was most interesting in view of the fact that both Brigade and Association activities were badly in need of greater financial self-sufficiency.

There was, however, a danger here. Any commercial application resulting from SOFA, must in no way affect the volunteer nature and image of St. John. To ensure that this would not happen, a careful

study of the implications was carried out. The United Way agreed to the project and to its continuance. Finally, in the spirit of co-operation, the Chief Commander* of St. John in the United Kingdom, Sir William Pike, and the Secretary-General, N.C. McClintock, were invited to Canada to observe the Orillia experimental work to see if the project or some aspects of it might be applicable in Britain. From a financial standpoint the results were a bonanza for St. John. In the late 1960s the total revenue generated by St. John training and supplies was about 13 per cent — today it is over 65 per cent. What industry should realize is that for about 2 per cent after taxes per year of a firm's injury cost, they can effect a saving of from 15 per cent to 30 per cent of these costs. Indeed, in some instances even more, and as methods of teaching SOFA improve, savings may continue to increase considerably.

In addition, with the updating of its home health care, child care and home health care for seniors, St. John began focussing on another relevant issue. This was the rising costs of health care. Subsequently it acquired the organization necessary to approach the next decade with confidence in its ability to alleviate these costs, especially the escalation in hospital costs and also the increasing shortage of hospital accommodation, a condition which may obtain for many years to come.

Chancellor Laurin has said that he is convinced "The past is only representative of the tip of the iceberg in what St. John can do to serve Canada over the next many years." Such a statement becomes a challenge that those of his colleagues still actively engaged in the work of the Order will find difficult to ignore.

In the last decade of this first century women have come to the fore in the hierarchy of St. John in Canada. Mrs. Irene McPhail and Miss Yvette Loiselle between them achieved four "firsts" for women in the Commonwealth — first woman Provincial Commissioner and then first woman President of a Provincial Council being Mrs. McPhails' record, whereas Miss Loiselle was the first woman Deputy Chief Commissioner and then first woman Chief Commissioner. There are, moreover, at the present time more than thirty or so women holding the high rank of Dame of the Order, indicating that the work of Canadian women in St. John is of a high calibre and is highly

*The office of Chief Commander does not exist in the Priory of Canada. In the UK it is an office coordinating the two UK Branches — the Association and the Brigade

regarded. This, of course, was adequately symbolized in 1982, when Her Majesty, as Sovereign Head of the Order, created Miss Loiselle a Dame Grand Cross of the Order, the third Canadian woman to be so honoured.

Another St. John woman, Dr. Helen K. Mussallem, one of the four appointed officers of Priory Council, a member of the National Health Care Committee and Chairman of the Kay Gilmour Memorial Project, brought honour to St. John when in 1982 she received the Florence Nightingale Medal. This medal is awarded by the International Red Cross and is the highest international award that can be bestowed in recognition of outstanding services in the field of nursing. Dr. Mussallem, a Dame of Grace of the Order of St. John, had previously been highly honoured for her humanitarian services when made an officer of the Order of Canada.

Now that the first hundred years has been reached the question can be asked, "What next?" The strengths of the Order and its foundations have been described in the preceding pages of this book. Are there any weaknesses? And, if they can be found, how can they be overcome? For example, there is the question of youth. Is this the area in which new emphasis should be placed? The answer is undoubtedly, "Yes." For, as has been stated, "a family without children cannot survive."

The youth "movement" in St. John is based on the Cadet Divisions, of which there are more than a hundred, and on the Crusader Divisions, of which there are only four. The reason why there are so few Crusader Divisions is that many cadets on becoming crusaders by virtue of age, elect to remain attached to their cadet divisions where they can assume junior leadership roles, whereas other cadets on becoming of crusader age may, if they wish, become attached to adult divisions, and this many young people do. In St. John, as in all other youth organizations these days, the age of 18 seems to be a year in which there are drop-outs from the group. New horizons are seen and large numbers of erstwhile enthusiasts strike off in new directions. Thus the increase in numbers in both the youth divisions has been a slow one. There is, however, value in these divisions, not only for the moment, but for the future. Experience has shown that in later years, once maturity has been achieved, perhaps after their academic education has been completed or their first job has been mastered, or their young families have been established, one-time cadets and crusaders come back and assume positions of leadership in St. John.

Although it is not possible to foresee to what degree the Brigade will actually benefit from its youth movement in the future, it is reasonable to assume that many of the St. John youth of today will be found among the St. John stalwarts and leaders of tomorrow, even if there are intervening years of separation. In the meantime, the adults must persevere and encourage, and hope their leadership and the tenor of our times will combine to recruit and retain a good proportion of girls and boys — not only to help fulfill today's hopes, but to help meet tomorrow's needs.

To encourage youthful participation and enrich their training, there is a proficiency program covering a variety of extra topics. These topics are placed in categories designated as community service, communications, health and safety, sports and physical fitness, outdoor activities, hobbies and a knowledge of the Order. Mastery of twelve topics, plus the fulfillment of a three-year requirement for efficient service lead to the award of the Grand Prior's Badge. This is the only badge earned by cadets and crusaders which may continue to be worn on the Brigade uniform when they become adult members of Brigade.

In 1946 the Grand Prior's Badge was awarded for the first time to a Canadian Brigade cadet. It was not until 1969, however, that this program really took hold in Canada and since that time well over 300 cadets and crusaders have qualified for this coveted award. Each year approximately thirty to forty recipients from across the country obtain Grand Prior's Badges, a fitting tribute to both participants and to the many persons in and out of St. John who contribute their time and talents to make this Brigade youth program a continuing success.

The Brigade itself appears in this Centennial year to be flourishing, as the previous chapters have indicated. Perhaps what has not been clearly expressed so far, because in Chapter X, it is scattered among the chronologically-arranged events of the past few years, is the way in which the St. John training program has kept pace with modern needs. Indeed, a real upsurge can be seen starting as far back as 1969 when the separate appointment of a Director of the St. John Ambulance Association was established. This was done so that a concentrated effort could be made on the development of training, and the promotion of that training, for the general public, business and industrial personnel and federal, provincial, and municipal employees. Previous to this there had been a not too workable dual position of Chairman of the Association and Surgeon-in-Chief. With

the new directorship, things would soon change. Brigadier-General Cyrille J. Laurin, a future Chancellor, was the first of these Directors, as has already been related in Chapter X.

That same year a new eight-hour emergency training course was introduced, during the first fifteen months of which about 65,000 persons took the course. Based on the belief that at least a modicum of first aid knowledge should be acquired at an early age as an essential part of training for good citizenship, this eight-hour emergency course was also started for school-age children both in schools and in youth groups such as Scouts and Guides.

It is a difficult thing in writing the history of any organization to give proper credit to all those people who have devoted their time and talent, sometimes for many years, to provide that organization with the stature and image it has gained. The history of organizations, civilian or military, political or industrial, religious or social, or any other kind for that matter, tends to become a catalogue of corporate successes or failures, or a parade of statistics, rather than the story of the actual people who achieved the successes, suffered the failures, or created the telling statistics. This is a pity, but it is inevitable. Some few members of an organization will rise to the top and reap their well-earned laurels in print or in picture. Others devote endless hours to the cause and are overlooked when the "mentioning of names" comes about. This is sad. The military have long since realized this situation, for countless regimental histories tell of the number of yards or miles won by a battalion in battle, but frequently say little about who actually did this or that in order to win the field. The killed and wounded are perhaps listed, but more often are mere arithmetical sums at the end of each chapter. Some few receive decorations for a job well done, but others go on quite unnoticed, not intentionally, but because of the circumstances. Nobody saw them when they performed so well. Nobody remembered them when the battle was over. Those who might have praised them had been killed or evacuated.

Unfortunately, these things are also characteristics found in the Order of St. John and in its foundations. Only the few can be recognized and rewarded.

The men and women, the boys and girls who are the flesh and blood, the spirit and the intellect of St. John, are what propel the organization forward, allow it to stand still, or perhaps sometimes let it fall behind. Being human they are not perfect and therefore not

always successful. Actually, because of the calibre of the St. John worker, failures have been few and reverses rare.

Among the many names of those who have devoted themselves to the work of St. John over the years, a few have been selected, perhaps a bit haphazardly, to be the representative names of those thousands of names which have been on the nominal rolls of St. John over the years. Some of these people named below may now be deceased — but the spirit of service that was theirs still lives, so they are mentioned among the living to serve as examples of the kind of people who constitute and have constituted the St. John organization during its past hundred years on Canadian soil.

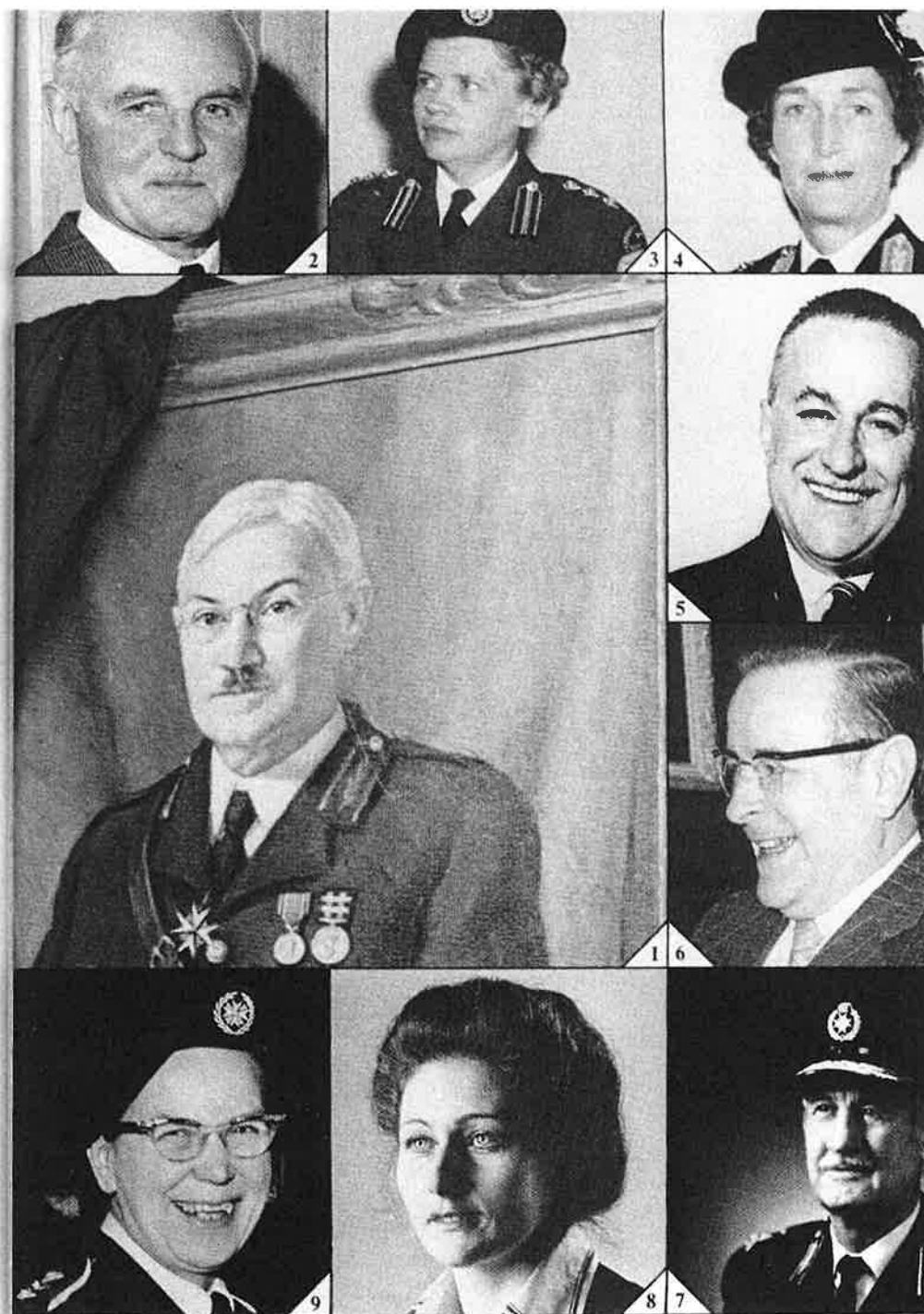
From East to West we find them. In the Maritimes, such people as Mrs. Carrie Cole of New Glasgow, N.S.; James Watson of Rothesay, N.B.; Mrs. Doris Todd of Halifax, and that remarkable couple in Montague, P.E.I., Charles and Ruth Fraser and their six children, all wearers of the St. John uniform.

In Quebec, Louis Boudreau of Senneterre; Mrs. Cécile St. Amand of Rosemont, and that notable Montreal trio, Miss Florence Grace, Mrs. Olive Howard, and Miss Jennie Wall.

Moving into Ontario we come upon names which shine brightly on St. John rolls — in Ottawa, Miss Marcelle Dubeau, F. Melbourne Mooney, and James N.W. Ruddock. In Fitzroy Harbour, Mrs. Willa Davies; in Nestor Falls, Mrs. Barbara Ortsher; in St. Catharines, Clifford Luce; in Cambridge, Mrs. Hannah Beswick and the Torontonians — Miss Frances Baker, Miss Angie Whibley, Alfred Mortimer, and Mrs. Florence Gallagher.

Manitoba has its outstanding workers too: Winnipeggers such as Miss Lillian W.C. James, Joseph Kowalski, Mrs. Lily Stevens, and Michael Keenan. Going further west we meet workers like James H. Stevenson of Calgary; Mrs. Phyllis B. Munday of Vancouver; Mrs. Rita Highland of Kelowna, B.C.; Edward O. Thomas and three generations of his St. John family in Kelowna, B.C. and William B. Hards of Burnaby, B.C..

At National Headquarters are the Staff members. Regularly employed by St. John, they have shown a devotion to their work which parallels that of the volunteers. Brigadier-General T.A. Johnston, the Priory Secretary, and Lieutenant-Colonel E. William Leach, who for some sixteen years was prominent in the training department, both won high praise for their tireless efforts in developing and running the Expo 67 St. John coverage — a mammoth



1. Dr. Charles Copp

2. Lt.-Col. Alec M. Fordyce

3. Miss Marcelle Dubeau

4. Mrs. Eallien L. Robinson

5. Dr. Gustave Gingras

6. Dr. A.H. Harrop

7. Brig. T.E. D'O. Snow

8. Mrs. Ginette Rodger

9. Mrs. Willa Davies



1. Mrs. Jean Back
2. Lt.-Col. Arthur Birks
3. Lt.-Col. Lawlor Brown

4. Mrs. Irene McPhail
5. Brig.-Gen. T.A. Johnston
6. A/M Hugh Campbell

7. Col. A.G. Cherrier
8. Brig.-Gen. Paul Triquet, V.C.
9. Mrs. Janice Morgan

10. Lt.-Col. E.Wm. Leach
11. Dr. Iain Mackay
12. Brig.-Gen. D.W. Cunningham
13. Brig.-Gen. D.W. Cunningham
14. Mr. Pierre Dallaire

15. Dr. Donald W. Rae
16. Mrs. Thelma P. MacCordick
17. Major Margaret Hunter
18. Col. J.A. Berthiaume

19. Judge John R. Matheson
20. Brig.-Gen. James A. Cowan
21. Mr. E.O. Thomas
22. Miss Rachel Henderson



undertaking. Then there were Gordon McCullagh, Arthur E. (Ed) Smith, Mrs. Essie Boles and Mrs. Ruth I. Pryer, just to recall to mind a quartet who worked devotedly at National Headquarters during the years of expansion. In recent years the principal Staff officers have been Lieutenant-Colonel W.J. Newlands, the Assistant Priory Secretary; Colonel T.D. Lafferty, Director of Training; and the Director of Brigade Operations, Captain Denis H.G. Rowden. In the late summer of 1982 Lieutenant-Colonel Newlands was succeeded in his office by Major Henri Soucie.

As Centennial Year approached, many special plans were made for anniversary occasions, and ideas to promote the St. John image across the country were put forward. An important event was to be a large-scale Brigade national First Aid and Home Health Care competition, to be staged at Carleton University in Ottawa. The Grand Prior, His Royal Highness the Prince Richard, Duke of Gloucester was then invited to visit Ottawa for the purpose of presiding over the competition. This was to be in early June and later in the month a Commonwealth Conference was scheduled to honour the Canadian Centenary by convening in Toronto, to be followed by a "St. John Weekend." Commemorative medallions were struck at the Royal Canadian Mint in gold, sterling silver and bronze at probable prices of \$950, \$35, and \$1.20 respectively. The Post Office promised to issue a commemorative stamp in June and souvenir letter openers in the form of a Crusader's sword were put on order for sale as Centennial souvenirs. A Centennial logo was designed for letterhead and public relations usage and it also appeared on special Centennial neckties. It consisted of the White Cross on its usual black disc background, but superimposed on a red, stylized maple leaf, with the dates 1883-1983 below. "Recruiting posters" were also designed and put on public display and a second revised and updated edition of *The White Cross in Canada* was commissioned.

The adoption of a St. John "Centennial March" was another indication that the organization meant to enter its second century with considerable pride and even a touch of fanfare. Captain James M. Gayfer, CD, a Doctor of Music (Toronto) and a graduate of England's famous Kneller Hall school of band music, was commissioned to write the march, which he did in 1982.

Nothing showed more clearly the great strides the Order had been making in Canada than the graph published in the 1981 Annual Report. This graph showed the progress made during the previous

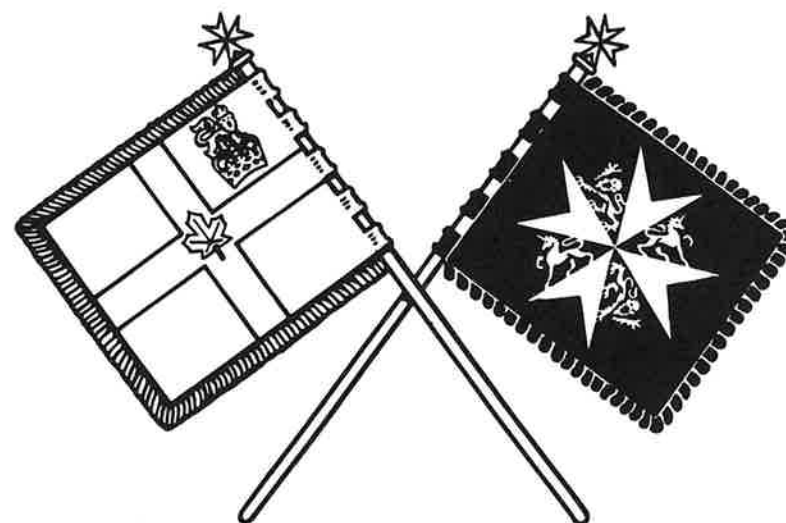
twenty-eight years, a progress which has continued until this Centennial Year when the number of certificates to be issued will probably exceed the highest previous number by several thousand. Surely, the wearers of the White Cross in Canada, as they enter their second century of service, are entitled to the belief that they and their predecessors have worked and are continuing to work toward no mean end.

"... and when he saw him, he had compassion on him. And went to him, and bound up his wounds, pouring in oil and wine, and set him on his own beast, and brought him to an inn, and took care of him."

—*Luke: 10:33-34*

"And now abideth faith, hope, charity, these three; but the greatest of these is charity."

—*Corinthians: 13:13*



APPENDICES

APPENDIX A

THE FIRST DOMINION COUNCIL OF
THE ST. JOHN AMBULANCE ASSOCIATION IN CANADA
1897

(Copied from the Council's Annual Report for the year 1897)

PRESIDENT

The Hon. Sir George Airey Kirkpatrick, P.C., K.C.M.G.

VICE-PRESIDENTS

Lt.-Gen. Montgomery Moore	Halifax Centre
Hon. A.F. Randolph	Fredericton Centre
Angus W. Hooper, Esq.	Montreal Centre
F.W. Evans, Esq., J.P.	Westmount Branch
Henry Corey, Esq., M.P.	Belleville Centre
John T. Small, Esq.	Toronto Centre
J.A. Lampry, Esq.	Guelph Centre
J.S. Niven, Esq., M.D.	London Centre
Mrs. Elizabeth Greene	Orillia Branch
T.W. Nisbet, Esq., Brigade Secretary, Boys' Brigade in Canada	Sarnia
Sir James Grant, K.C.M.G., M.D.	Ottawa
Hon. Senator C.G. Gowan, C.M.G.	Barrie
Henry Cawthra, Esq.	Toronto
W.R. Brock, Esq.	Toronto

MEMBERS

G.E. Franklyn, Esq.	Halifax
Mrs. Davidson	Fredericton
H.B. Yates, Esq., M.D.	Montreal
James Harrison, Esq.	Westmount
Arthur McGinnis, Esq.	Belleville
C.R. Dickson, Esq., M.D.	Toronto
Captain Clarke	Guelph
Mrs. Muir	Orillia
Chas. F. Complin	London
W.D. Brydone-Jack, Esq., M.D.	Vancouver

And one member to be elected from each Centre and Branch next year.

The President, Vice-Presidents, General Secretary and Treasurer are members of the Council *ex-officio*.

GENERAL SECRETARY

Surgeon-Lt.-Col. G. Sterling Ryerson, M.D., M.L.A.,
Deputy Surgeon-General

ASSISTANT GENERAL SECRETARY AND TREASURER

C.R. Dickson, Esq., M.D. Toronto

HONORARY MEMBERS

Hon. Senator C.G. Gowan, C.M.G., Barrie
W.R. Brock, Esq., Toronto
Mrs. G. Sterling Ryerson, Toronto

APPENDIX B

PRESIDENTS, LIEUTENANTS AND CHANCELLORS OF
ST. JOHN IN CANADA

PRESIDENTS OF THE CANADIAN BRANCH

- 1910-1913 — F. Montizambert, Esq., C.M.G., I.S.O., M.D.
 1914-1915 — Rt. Hon. Sir L.H. Davies, K.C.M.G.
 1916-1917 — J.M. Courtney, Esq., C.M.G., I.S.O.
 1918-1919 — Fred Cook, Esq.
 1920-1921 — Hon. Mr. Justice J.F. Orde
 1922-1923 — Hon. D.T. Irwin, C.M.G.
 1924-1925 — Col. Hon. Murray MacLaren, C.M.G., M.D.
 1926-1927 — Sir Percy Sherwood, K.C.M.G., M.V.O., V.D.
 1928-1929 — Hon. H. Bostock
 1930-1931 — Hon. J.H. King, P.C., M.D., C.M., F.A.C.S., LL.D.
 1932-1934 — C.G. Cowan, Esq.

LIEUTENANTS OF THE COMMANDERY IN CANADA

- 1934-1935 — C.G. Cowan, Esq.
 1936-1941 — Lt.-Col. R.E. Wodehouse, O.B.E., M.D., D.P.H.
 1942 — Col. Hon. H.A. Bruce, M.D., L.R.C.P.(Lon.), F.R.C.S.(Eng.)
 1943-1945 — Allan T. Lewis, Esq., C.B.E., Q.C.

CHANCELLORS OF THE PRIORY OF CANADA

- 1946-1960 — Charles A. Gray, Esq.
 1960-1963 — John H. Molson, Esq., M.B.E., E.D., D.C.L.
 1963-1966 — Arthur A. Crawley, Esq., F.C.A.
 1966-1969 — N.I.M. MacLaren, Esq., M.C., M.Sc., LL.D.
 1969-1972 — Comm.(R.C.M.P.) L.H. Nicholson, O.C., M.B.E., G.C.St.J., LL.D.
 1972-1975 — Judge J.R. Roche, O.B.E., K.St.J., E.D., Q.C.
 1975-1978 — Brig.-Gen. G.E. Beament, O.B.E., K.St.J., E.D., C.D., Q.C.
 1978-1981 — Brig.-Gen. C.J. Laurin, O.B.E., G.C.St.J.
 1981 — Col. J.C. Dubuc, K.St.J., C.D., A.D.C.

APPENDIX C

PROVINCIAL PRESIDENTS
(from the formation of the Commandery in Canada)

ALBERTA		Mrs. Irene McPhail	1978-1979
John M. Imrie	1931-1935	J.M. Gifford	1980-1981
W.J. Dick	1935-1937	Lt.-Col. G.A. Beament	1982-
W.C. Bruce	1937-1942		
Julian Garrett	1942-1945	MANITOBA	
E.C. Emmott	1945-	W.H. Carter	1933-1936
Dr. G.R. Johnson*	1945-1946	E.W. Kneeland	1936-1941
Herbert Darling*	1946-1960	H.E. Sellers	1941-1944
J.A. MacPhee*	1960-1964	R.B. Hunter	1944-1947
J.E. Sydie	1964-1968	Dr. K.C. McGibbon	1947-1948
Chief Judge N.V. Buchanan	1969-1971	G.H. Sellers	1948-1950
Dr. H.O. Wagg	1972-1974	F.W. Watkins	1950-1951
W.J. Astle	1975-1977	J.S. Swinden	1951-1952
Frank Brown	1978-1980	W.R. Parliament	1952-1953
D.V. Reynolds	1981-	F.G. English	1954-1956
		C.W. Edmonds	1956-1960
		Col. T.E. Holland	1960-1963
		Dr. Emmet Dwyer	1963-1966
BRITISH COLUMBIA		J.C. McKinnon	1966-1969
Col. C.W. Villiers	1934-1935	W. Elliott Wilson	1970-1972
C.G. Pennock	1935-1937	Dr. A.H. Harrop	1973-1974
G.H. Stevens	1937-1942	John H. Larkworthy	1975-1976
R.J. Filberg	1942-1945	Dr. R.H. Thorlakson	1977-1978
Hon. E.C. Carson	1945-1952	J.W. Brice	1979-1980
Hon. Mr. Justice J.V. Clyne	1953-1957	Dr. D.W. Rae	1981-
Hon. S.S. McKeen	1957-1963		
W.C. Koerner	1963-1966	NEW BRUNSWICK	
W.S. Pipes	1967-1970	Dr. G.B. Peat	1933-1936
Dr. John F. McCreary	1971-1975	Dr. W.W. White	1936-1946
Dr. F.R.C. Johnstone	1976-1978	Dr. G.B. Peat*	1946-1950
H.F. Field	1979-1981	Dr. W.W. White	1950-1952
Col. G.F. Blyth	1982-	I. Newton Fanjoy*	1952-1967
		Dr. G.W.A. Keddy	1967-1972
		Burton D. Colter*	1973-1975
FEDERAL DISTRICT		P.M. Belyea	1976-1978
C.V. Caesar	1937-1938	Col. G.F.G. Stanley	1979-1981
Col. R.J. Birdwhistle	1938-1940	Ralph Brenan	1982-
Dr. A. Beauchesne	1940-1947		
Lt.-Col. G.P. Howlett	1947-1951	NEWFOUNDLAND	
Lt.-Col. R.S.W. Fordham	1951-1953	Sir Albert J. Walsh	1952-1958
D. Kemp Edwards	1953-1957	Col. Hon. Sir Leonard	
D.M. Coolican	1957-1963	Outerbridge	1958-1965
R.H. Hyndman	1963-1965	Hon. C.L. Macpherson	1965-1972
J.A. Stewart	1965-1966	Wilfrid Ayre	1973-
Lt.-Col. A.M. Fordyce	1967-1973	Hon. E.J.A. Harnum	1974-1978
Lt.-Col. W.G. Burke-Robertson	1974	G.M. Stirling	1979-1980
Lt.-Col. A.H. Birks	1975-1977	K. Hutchings	1981-

*Held the appointment of President-Commissioner for period shown.

NORTHWEST TERRITORIES

A/M Hugh Campbell	1972-1974
Comm. J.A. Fulton	1975
Robert S. Pilot	1976-1977
Leonard Adrian	1978-1979
R.L. James	1980-1981
Victor Irving	1982-

NOVA SCOTIA

Hon. J.J. Kinley	1933-1946
D.R. Turnbull*	1946-1950
Rt. Hon. J.L. Ilsley*	1951
A.A. Dunphy*	1951-1958
Dr. C.B. Weld*	1958-1966
Dr. J.E. Hiltz	1966-1968
J.E.H. Miller	1969-1975
Dr. J.H. Haldane	1976-1977
Terrance C. Powers	1978-1979
D. Roscoe	1980-

ONTARIO

Col. Hon. H.A. Bruce	1934-1942
R.V. LeSueur	1942-1945
Col. K.R. Marshall	1945-1950
G.H. Craig	1950-1952
J.T. Band	1952-1955
N.I.M. MacLaren	1955-1958
Brig. I.H. Cumberland	1958-1961
Gen. Sir Neil Ritchie	1961-1964
E.J. Stone	1964-1966
Brig.-Gen. C.J. Laurin	1967-1969
A.J. Little	1970
Lt.-Col. Chas. O. Dalton	1971-1972
Brig.-Gen. G.D. Wotherspoon	1973-1974
Lt.-Col. William E. Austin	1975-1976
Derek R. Buck	1977-1978
R.G. Loftus	1979-1980
Col. F.F. McEachren	1981-

PRINCE EDWARD ISLAND

Col. J.J. Blake	
Dr. F.W. Tidmarsh	

Donald D. Ross

Bayless G. Lee

Dr. G. Gingras

1973

1974-1980

1981-

QUEBEC

J.E. Macpherson	1934-1939
A.B. Purvis	1939-1942
Lt.-Col. S.C. Holland	1942-1946
Lt.-Col. J.D. LeMoyne	1946-1951
W.J. Langston	1951-1952
Paul Bienvenu	1952-1954
D.W. Ferrier	1954-1956
C.J. Dupuis	1956-1958
Lt.-Col. K.A. Case	1958-1960
Col. J.R. Roche	1960-1963
Lt.-Col. H.T. Langston	1963
J.B. McInnis	1963-1965
W.M. Molson	1965-1968
Lt.-Col. Paul L'Anglais	1969-1970
Lt.-Col. H. Roy Crabtree	1971-1972
Maj.-Gen. Pierre Charbonneau	1973-1974
Lt.-Col. Kenneth A. White	1975-1976
Maj. L.M. Bloomfield	1977-1978
Col. R. Leclerc	1979-1980
Lt.-Col. E.L. Barry	1981-
Maj. Jacques Poulin	1982-

SASKATCHEWAN

F.E. Barritt	1930-1939
M.R. Ballard	1939-1940
H.V. Cruse	1940-1941
Dr. R.R. Roger	1941-1942
M.R. Ballard	1942-1943
H.A. Canadine	1943-1944
Dr. L.M. Hanna	1944-1945
M.R. Ballard	1945-1946
Dr. G.E. Dragan	1946-1947
Dr. F.C. Middleton	1947-1953
Lt.-Col. A.J. Hosie	1953-1967
Lt. Cmdr. M.J. Woods	1968-1972
J.A. Robinson	1973
Brig.-Gen. O.J. Keehr	1974-1978
D. McKintosh	1979-

APPENDIX D

SENIOR OFFICERS OF THE BRIGADE

CHIEF COMMISSIONERS (1959-1982)

'9-1964	— Comm. (R.C.M.P.) L.H. Nicholson
'5-1972	— Col. J.R. Roche
'2-1974	— Brig. T.E. D'O. Snow
'5-1978	— Dr. A.H. Harrop
'8-1981	— Miss Yvette Loiselle
31-	— Brig.-Gen. H.B. Brodie

DEPUTY CHIEF COMMISSIONERS (1962-1982)

62-1972	— Brig.-Gen. T.A. Johnston
72-1974	— Dr. A.H. Harrop
75-1978	— Miss Yvette Loiselle
76-1981	— Maj.-Gen. A. James Tedlie
81-	— Col. L.E. Barclay
81-	— C/Supt. (R.C.M.P.) H.A. Feagan
81-	— Col. W.S. Watson

CHIEF SUPERINTENDENTS (1946-1982)

46-1963	— Miss Margaret MacLaren (Superintendent in Chief)
54-1972	— Mrs. Peter Robinson (Superintendent in Chief)
72-1975	— Miss Yvette Loiselle
75-1981	— Mrs. R.H. (Jean) Back
31-	— Dr. Marguerite F.E. Wyile

CHIEF SURGEONS (1965-1982)

'5-1969	— Dr. A.C. Hardman (Director of Association and Surgeon-in-Chief)
'2-1978	— Dr. L.J. Calvert
'8-	— Dr. I.M. Mackay

CHIEF NURSING OFFICERS (1965-1983)

'5-1975	— Miss M.M. Hunter
'8-1980	— Col. J. Lawson
30-	— Lt.-Col. D. Gogan

CHIEF CADET OFFICERS (1981-

31-	— James A. Albery
-----	-------------------

*Held the appointment of President-Commissioner for period shown.

APPENDIX E

PROVINCIAL COMMISSIONERS

ALBERTA

Dr. E.A. Braithwaite	1934-1936
Lt.-Col. J.N. Gunn	1936-1937
Dr. H.K. Groff	1937-1939
Dr. G.R. Johnson	1939-1946
Herbert Darling	1946-1957
J.A. MacPhee	1960-1965
Dr. H.O. Wagg	1965-1972
Lt.-Col. A.G. Lynch-Staunton	1972-1977
Dr. E.S.O. Smith	1977-1979
Edward M. Silver	1979-1982
Dr. Michael O'Sullivan	1982-

BRITISH COLUMBIA

Dr. McPhee Warner	1934-1936
Dr. L.H. Leeson	1936-1940
James Fyfe-Smith	1940-1946
W.C. Mainwaring	1946-1947
Dr. L.H.A.R. Huggard	1947-1948
Dr. H.R. Mustard	1948-1957
John J. Carson	1957-1960
George J. Archer	1960-1964
John J. Carson	1964-1965

(Dr. F.R.C. Johnstone acted during
Mr. Carson's absence 1.8.64-1.8.65)

J.D. Taggart	1965-1969
H. Frederick Field	1969-1973
Maj.-Gen. A. James Tedlie	1973-1976
Brig. Gen. H.B. Brodie	1976-1980
Lt.-Col. Michael W.E. Allen	1981-

FEDERAL DISTRICT

D. Kemp Edwards	1943-1957
J.A. Stewart	1957-1965
Lt.-Col. A.M. Fordyce	1965-1967
Lt.-Col. A.H. Birks	1967-1971
Mrs. Irene R. McPhail	1971-1974
G.A. Mendel	1974-1977
Col. L.E. Barclay	1977-1981
Lt.-Col. J.H. Hardy	1981-1982
Lt.-Col. J.E. de Hart	1982-

MANITOBA

Lt.-Col. George H. Gillespie	1934-1939
Dr. D.S. Mackay	1939-1943
Dr. K.C. McGibbon	1944-1956
Dr. Emmet Dwyer	1956-1963
C.W. Edmonds	1963-1966
Dr. A.H. Harrop	1966-1972
Dr. Robert H. Thorlakson	1972-1977
Dr. D.W. Rae	1977-1980
C.G. Chapman	1980-

NEW BRUNSWICK

Dr. Gilbert B. Peat	1940-1951
I. Newton Fanjoy	1951-1967
Burton D. Colter	1968-

NEWFOUNDLAND

Dr. A.S. Lewis	1952-1965
Lt.-Col. J.F. Walsh	1965-1976
P.E. King	1977-1981
W.P. Wilson	1982-

NORTHWEST TERRITORIES

C/Supt. (R.C.M.P.) H.A. Feagan	1972-1974
Comm. J.A. Fulton	1974-1975
R.S. Pilot	1975-1976
Brig.-Gen. K.J. Thorneycroft	1976-1978
Brig.-Gen. C.E. Beattie	1978-1980
Supt. (R.C.M.P.) Clare Dent	1980-1981
Brig.-Gen. Blake Baile	1981-1982
Dr. E.S.O. Smith	1982-

NOVA SCOTIA

Reginald V. Harris	1939-1945
David R. Turnbull	1946-1950
A.A. Dunphy	1950-1958
Dr. C.B. Weld	1958-1966
Dr. J.E.H. Miller	1966-1969
Dr. J.H. Haldane	1969-1975
S.W. Pushie	1975-1978
C/Supt. (R.C.M.P.) H.A. Feagan	1978-1981
R.H. Coell	1981-

ONTARIO

Dr. Charles J. Copp	1911-1938
Dr. H.M. Cameron	1938-1939
W. Rankine Nesbitt	1939-1942
Dr. W.J. Bell	1942-1947
V.A.M. Kemp	1949-1952
Lt.-Col. Ian M.R. Sinclair	1952-1961
Brig. T.E. D'O. Snow	1961-1972
Col. J.D. Galloway	1972-1975
Brig. Gen. G.R.A. Coffin	1975-1978
Col. W.S. Watson	1978-1981
Dr. H. Richardson	1981-

PRINCE EDWARD ISLAND

Dr. E.L. Edmonds	1973-1981
L.G. Pantry	1981-1982
H.D. MacKenzie	1982-

QUEBEC

Col. R.M. Gorssline	1934-1936
Maj. A.H. Coates(English)	1936-1945
Lt.-Col. Arthur Gaboury(French)	1941-1945
Dr. Charles P. Gaboury	1945-1949
D.F. Angus	1949-1954
Col. Kai S. Bjorn	1954-1957
E.L. Mignault	1957-1962
Col. J. Redmond Roche	1963-1965
Brig. Paul Triquet V.C.	1966-1968
Col. J.A. Berthiaume	1968-1974
Col. R. Leclerc	1974-1977
Miss N. Du Mouchel	1977-1980
Lt.-Col. R. Boucher	1980-

SASKATCHEWAN

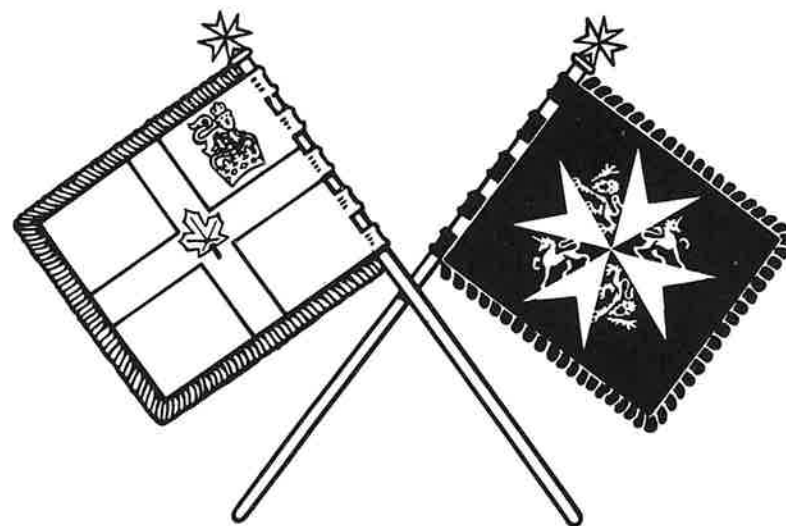
Rev. C.W. Downer	1935-1947
Dr. F.C. Middleton	1947-1957
Brig. R.E. Doyle	1958-1960
Maj. C.S.T. Tubb	1960-1963
Hon. Mr. Justice Mervyn J. Woods	1963-1968
Brig.-Gen. O.J. Keehr	1968-1974
K.J. Quarry	1974-1980
W.D. Pomfret	1980-

APPENDIX F

A SPECIAL ROLL OF THE ORDER

Members of the Order who were admitted to the Order before the Priory of Canada was established in September 1946, and who are still (in 1983) borne on the Roll of the Order, number forty-six men and twenty-four women. Dates of admission are shown.

- 1926 — Rev. A. Cameron of Lundavra
- 1927 — Mrs. Isabel McLaren
- 1933 — Frederick W. Freeman
- 1934 — Ernest W. Greenley, Charles E. Marlett, Harold H. Vroom
- 1935 — John M. McAndrew, Logan H. Nuthall, Owen B. Smith, Thomas M. West
- 1936 — Sidney W. Bridges, Sgt.-Maj. Thomas Greeley
- 1937 — Hon. Norman M. Paterson, Thomas Williams
- 1938 — Cpl. Harold V. Cruse, Rudyard B. Kipling, Miss Joan S. Morris
- 1939 — Charles H. Baxter, Frederick Burt-Johns, Miss Clara Christie, Edmond C. Emmott, Dr. T.W. Alvin Gray, Miss Anne A. Landriault, John F. Mephram, Miss Harriet E. Vincent
- 1941 — Maxwell R. Ballard, George W. Brooks, Mrs. E. Grace Thorn, Miss Ella M. Williams, Mrs. Norma E. Wyborn
- 1942 — Mrs. Florence E. Carroll, Hon. Mr. Justice Robert Furlong
- 1943 — Mrs. Blanche P. Blaikie, John B. Carter, Godfrey J. Davenport, James Dickson, Mrs. Jean E. Dougan, Henri J. Gauthier, Mrs. Alice C. Guerin, Miss Marjorie Jenkins, John H.M. Jones, Dr. Maurice J. Kelly, Russell L. Loveday, Mrs. Edna E. Milligan, Charles E. Ricketts, Mrs. Marjorie Watts, Dr. Charles B. Weld, David P. Williams, Jasper M. Wolverton.
- 1944 — Mrs. Jean E. Embree, Clyde F. Hall, Miss Lilian W.C. James, Mrs. Doris Lawrence, Dr. Kenneth C. McGibbon, Miss Amelia Kate Prentice, Dr. Armand Rioux.
- 1945 — Mrs. Verna F. Conant, Mrs. Laure Giroux, Donald W. Kyle, Wilfred G. Laing, Mrs. Freda M. Smith, Miss Maud E. Spencer-Smith.
- 1946 — Winston R. Carruthers, Dr. George N. Clark, Mrs. Alda Chornomoretz, John M. Homer, Mrs. Isobel Macaulay, George A. Richardson, Dr. Louis A. Stoddard, Dr. William R. Wright.



INDEX

A

Acland, Miss M.: 111.
 Acre, Siege of: 9.
 Air Raid Precautions: 80, 83, 87-88.
 Alden, Maj. F.N.: 43.
 Alexander of Tunis, Earl: 101, 103, 174.
 Alleged Orders of St. John: 168-9.
 Allenby, Lord: 23.
 Alliance of Knightly Orders of St. John: 157.
 Allison, Lt.-Col. G.: 73, 87.
 Amalfi, Republic of: 1, 4.
 Anne, H.R.H. Princess: 162.
 Anniversaries: 143, 161, 172.
Aquitania, R.M.S.: 99.
 Arctic Winter Games: 172.
 Arlidge, C.E.: 42.
 A.R.P. Duties: 85, 87-90.
 "Associations" of St. John: 157.
 Athlone, Earl of: 103.
 Atkinson, Mrs. St. J.: 72.
 Attrill, Miss A.: 42.

B

Back, Mrs. R.H.: 167.
 Badge, Grand Prior's: 184.
 Baker, Miss F.: 186.
 Barr, Maj.-Gen. J.W.: 180.
 Beament, Brig.-Gen. G.E.: 167, 177, 180.
 Beaumont Hamel, Battle of: 59.
 Bell Telephone Company: 68, 148, 163.
 Benedictines, Order of: 1.
 Bennett, W.J.: 73, 96, 109.
 Bessborough, Earl of: 73, 162.
 Beswick, Mrs. H.: 186.
 Bingham, Maj. R.: 151-52.
 Birdwhistle, R.J.: 30, 33, 35-7, 176.
 Blake, Col. J.J.: 87.
 Blood Donor Plan: 90.
 Boer War: 21, 28, 30, 39, 49.
 Boles, Mrs. E.: 187.
 Boudreau, L.: 186.
 Boulton, H.: 30.
 Bowdler, Col. C.W.: 30.
 Bonaparte, Napoleon: 15.
 Borden, Sir F.: 27.
 Braithwaite, Dr. E.A.: 73.
 Brassey, Sir T. and Lady: 26.
 Brecknock, Countess of: 162.
 Bricett, Jordan of: 8, 12.
 Brierley, Dr. L.: 171, 173.
 British-American Ambulance Committee: 86.
 British Empire: 103.
 British Empire Games: 145.
 Brodie, Brig.-Gen. H.B.: 173.

Brown, Hon. G.: 36.
 Browne, Lady Moyra: 162, 166.
 Bruce, Dr. H.A.: 73, 78, 83.
 Bruce, Dr. Robert: 25.
 Brydone-Jack, Dr. W.D.: 36.
 Burns, C.F.W.: 180.
 Bursary Funds: 110-11.

C

Caccia, Lord: 165.
 Cadet Divisions: 115, 165, 167, 183.
 Calgary Stampede: 154-5.
 Calhoun, Mrs. J.W.: 87.
 Campbell, A/M H.: 179-80.
 Canada Car and Foundry Company: 69.
 Canada's Centennial Year: 159.
 Canadian Civil Defence College: 151.
 Canadian Copper Company: 55.
 Canadian Industries Limited: 67.
 Canadian National Railway: 66, 70, 163.
 Canadian Pacific Railway: 44-5, 67, 163.
 Canadian Westinghouse Company: 43.
 Cantelon, Miss M.J.: 93.
 Casualty Simulation: 151-2.
 Centennial Year: 187.
 Cherrier, Col. A.G.: 109.
 "Child Care in the Home": 113.
 Chisholm, J.A.: 34.
 Choi-Lao, Mrs. A.T.H.: 113.
 Christian of Schlesweg-Holstein, Princess: 38.
 Civil Defence: 150-51.
 Clark, Sir J.R.A.: 56.
 Clark, Col. J.T.: 73.
 Clerkenwell, Priory of: 8.
 Clouston, Sir E.: 38.
 Coates, Maj. A.H.: 73.
 Coderre, Hon. L.: 48.
 Cold War: 152.
 Cole, Mrs. C.: 186.
 Collins, Capt. G.R.N.: 40.
 Connaught, H.R.H. the Duke of: 50, 57, 72.
 Copp, Dr. C.J.: 34-5, 41, 73.
Corsican, S.S.: 55.
 "Cot Fund": 60.
 Cowan, C.G.: 73.
 Cowan, Brig.-Gen. J.A.: 114.
 Crawford, Dr. J.N.B.: 111.
 Crawley, A.A.: 104.
 Crow's Nest Pass Coal Company: 46.
 Crusades, The: 5-9.
 Crusader Divisions: 115, 165, 167, 183.
 Cunningham, Brig.-Gen. D.W.: 105, 164.

D

Dalhousie Medical College: 27.
 Daly, Sir M.: 26.
 Daniels, W.A.R.: 42.
 Davidson, Dr. A.M.: 165.
 Davies, Mrs. W.: 186.
 Depression of 1930s: 71-2.
 Dewling, Pte. S.: 59.
 D-Day: 97.
 Doiron, Cdt. Wayne: 159.
 Dominion Council (1897):
 Dougan, J.: 166.
 Douglas, V.C., C.M.: 25.
 Douglass, Dr. M.E.: 53.
 Downer, Rev. C.W.: 73-4.
 Drapeau, J.: 164.
 Drummond, G.E.: 37-8.
 Dubeau, Miss M.: 186.
 Dubuc, Col. J.-C.: 173.
 Dubé, F.: 166.
 Duke-Elder, Sir S.: 107.
 Dupuis, P.: 164.

E

East Grinstead, Sussex: 100.
 Edinburgh, H.R.H. Prince Philip, Duke of:
 170.
 "Edna", Hurricane: 134.
 Edwards, D.K.: 74, 89, 92.
 Elizabeth I, H.M. Queen: 13.
 Elizabeth II, H.M. Queen: 1, 161, 170.
 Elizabeth, Queen (Mother): 78, 85, 97, 172.
 Emergency Measures Organization: 152-53.
 Emmott, E.C.: 156.
 Esmarch, Dr. Friedrich: 20, 38.
 Etaples France, St. John Hospital at: 55-6, 60.
 Evans, W.S.: 35.
 Expo 67: 159-60, 164, 186.

F

FACTS: 163, 181.
 FACTS II: 166.
 Fanjoy, I.N.: 71.
 Ferguson, Hon. G.H.: 71.
 Fife, Mrs. E.M.: 138.
 "Fifty Plus Club": 163.
Filiales: 118.
 Fitzgerald, Pte. J.: 59.
 Fleming, Miss M.: 151-52.
 Fraser Family: 186.
 Fryer, Dr. G.F.: 151.
 Furley, Sir J.: 18, 21.

G

Gaboury, Lt.-Col. A.: 74, 88.
 Gallagher, Mrs. F.: 186.
 Gallipoli: 59.
 "Gate, The": 8.
 Gauthier, H.: 166.
 Gayfer, Capt. J.M.: 187.
 George V, H.M. King: 72.
 George VI, H.M. King: 78, 103.
 George, W.K.: 35.
 Gerard, Blessed: 5, 176.
 "German Samaritan Society": 20.
 Gianelli, Mrs. S.W.: 94.
 Gibson, Sir J.: 35.
 Gidlow, S.A.: 68.
 Gillespie, Lt.-Col. G.H.: 73.
 Gilmour, Mrs. T. ("Kay"): 24, 92-6, 101,
 110, 167, 173, 176.
 Gloucester, H.R.H. Prince Henry, Duke of:
 158, 162, 166.
 Gloucester, H.R.H. Prince Richard, Duke of:
 165, 167, 187.
 Gloucester, H.R.H. Prince William of: 165.
 Godfrey of Bouillon: 5.
 Gold, Mrs. M.E.: 93, 125.
 Gordon, Maj.-Gen. D.: 167.
 Gordon, Miss M.: 55.
 Gorssline, Brig. R.M.: 73.
 Grace, Miss F.: 186.
 Grand Trunk Railway: 67-8.
 Gray, C.A.: 104.
 Gregory, Pope: 3.
 Gresty, J.T.: 125.
 Grey of Naunton, Lord: 172.
 Grey, H.E. Rt. Hon. the Earl: 30, 35.
 Guerin, Lt.-Col. T.: 82.
 Guild, Canadian Ladies': 107.

H

Hale, G.: 159.
 Halifax Explosion: 61-3.
Hamonic Disaster: 122-3.
 Hammond, Sgt. A.: 59.
 Hards, W.B.: 186.
 Harnum, Dr. E.J.A.: 170.
 Harris, Capt. R.V.: 62, 74.
 Harrop, Dr. A.H.: 167.
 Hay, Mrs. E.R.: 93.
 "Hazel", Hurricane: 134.
 Health Care for Seniors: 113.
 Health Care Program: 112.
 Henderson, Mrs. V.V.: 72.
 Henry II, H.M. King: 8.
 Henry VIII, H.M. King: 12, 161.

Heron Bridge Collapse (Ottawa): 140.
 Hewett, Sir J.: 72.
 Highland, Mrs. R.: 186.
 Hitler, Adolf: 80, 81.
 Hodgetts, Lt.-Col. C.A.: 47.
 Hodgson, S.M.: 179.
 Holland, S.: 43.
 Houston, Miss A.: 54.
 Howard, Mrs. O.: 186.
 Hudson, Miss E.: 42.
 Huggard, Dr. L.H.A.R.: 126.
 Hughes, Maj.-Gen. Sir S.: 57.
 Hunter, Miss M.: 112, 177.
 Hussein, H.M. King: 23.
 Hutcheon, Miss C.: 95-6, 107, 167.
 Hutchison, Dr. J.A.: 45, 68.

I

Ilsley, Hon. J.L.: 91.
 Imperial Tobacco Company: 60.
 Indian division: 174.
 International Cadet Camp (Wales): 160-61.
 International Training Competition: 167.
 Invalid Transport Corps: 20.
 Irwin, Col. D.T.: 67.

J

Jackson, Russ: 160.
 Jerusalem: 3, 5, 6.
 James, L.W.C.: 166, 186.
 Johnson, Maj. L.R.: 44, 68.
 Johnston, Brig.-Gen. T.A.: 164, 186.
 Jones, Dr. G.C.: 27-8, 33-5.
 Jubilee, Queen's (1887): 21.
 Jubilee, Queen's (1977): 169.

K

Keenan, M.: 186.
 Killearn, Stirling: 100.
 King, Dr. J.H.: 70.
 Kirkpatrick, Sir G.: 28-9.
 Knights Hospitaller, Order of: 6-8.
 Knights Templar, Order of: 6-8.
 Kowalski, J.: 166, 186.
 Kydd, Miss W.: 92.

L

Labatt Limited, John: 89.
 Labatt, Mrs. J.: 89.
 Lafferty, Col. T.D.: 187.
 "Langues": 10, 26.
 Laurier Avenue East: 170.

Laurin, C.J.: 24, 161, 163, 170, 173, 181,
 182, 185.
 Lawson, Col. J.: 170.
 Lawson, Dr. L.H.: 73-4.
 Lawson, Dr. S.: 128.
 Leach, Lt.-Col. E.W.: 186.
 Lees-Hall, Surg.-Capt.: 26.
 Léger, H.E. Rt. Hon. J.: 167.
 Leggett, Col. T.H.: 111.
 LeSueur, R.V.: 82.
 Leuchars, Maj.-Gen. P.: 173-4.
 Lewis, A.T.: 73, 81-2, 96, 104.
 Limassol, Cyprus: 9.
 Little, Mrs. G.A.: 86, 93, 124.
 Livingstone, Miss M.C.: 112.
 Loftus, R.G.: 171.
 Loiselle, Miss Y.: 24, 165, 167, 170, 173,
 182-3.
 Loveday, W.: 39-40, 144, 173, 176.
 Luce, C.: 186.

M

MacDonald, Hon. A.L.: 79.
 MacGregor, Sir W.: 31.
 MacIntosh, Mrs. C.H.: 62.
 MacKeen, S.: 95, 98.
 Mackenzie, Miss R.K.: 93.
 MacLaren, N.I.M.: 104, 146, 160, 173-4.
 MacLaren, Dr. M.: 34, 66, 105.
 MacLaren, Miss M.: 24, 93, 96-7, 101, 105,
 109-11, 144, 146, 176.
 MacNab, Sir A.: 31.
 Macpherson, Dr. Cluny: 31, 59, 60, 145, 176.
 Macpherson, Mrs. E.: 32.
 Macpherson, Hon. C.L.: 32.
 Macpherson, R.G.M.: 165.
 Macpherson, W.M.: 37, 45.
 Malta, Gift of to Order: 11.
 Malta, Siege of: 13.
 Malta, Sovereign Order of: 15, 17, 24-5, 158,
 168.
 Manchester, 7th Duke of: 17.
 Margaret, H.R.H. Princess: 116, 160.
 Marian Congress of 1947: 120.
 Martin, Mrs. B.: 93.
 Mary I, H.M. Queen: 13.
 Mary, H.M. Queen: 107.
 Mason, Brig.-Gen. J.: 35.
 Mason, Mrs. A.J.: 136.
 Massey, H.E. Rt. Hon. V.: 24, 160.
 Matheson, J.: 149.
 Medical Film Festival Award: 112.
 Members of Order (Special Roll): 198.
 McCannel, Lt.-Col. J.S.: 126.

McCammon, Dr. J.: 121.
 McClintock, Sir L.: 179.
 McClintock, N.C.: 179, 182.
 McConnell Foundation: 114.
 McCullagh, G.: 187.
 McMillan, D.: 35.
 McPhail, Mrs. I.: 162, 171, 182.
 Michell, D.: 46-7.
 Michener, H.E. Rt. Hon. R.: 160-61, 164, 167.
 Mingo, Lt.-Col. E.W.: 79.
 Mississauga Evacuation: 140, 175.
Mississauga, S.S.: 55.
 Molson, J.H.: 104.
 Molson Family: 76.
 Montreal Tramways: 69.
Mont Blanc: 61.
 Montizambert, Dr. F.: 35, 38.
 Montmagny, C. Herault de: 24.
 Mooney, F.M.: 186.
 Morison, Mrs. E.: 75.
 Morrison, A.T.: 89.
 Mortimer, A.: 186.
 Morton, F.H.: 144.
 Mottoes of the Order: 24, 120, 176.
 Mountbatten, Lady: 85, 101, 144, 146.
 Munday, Mrs. P.B.: 186.
 Mussallem, Dr. H.: 107, 183.

N

Nanton, Sir A.: 35.
 National Resources Mobilization Act (NRMA): 84.
 Newlands, Lt.-Col. W.J.: 187.
 Nesbitt, W.: 45, 47, 70.
 Newfoundland Regiment, Royal: 59.
 Nicholson, L.H.: 24, 161, 174, 177.
 Niven, Dr. J.S.: 39.
Noronic Disaster: 128-9, 175.
 Northern Electric Company: 67.
 Nursing Divisions: 86, 143.

O

Ontario Motor League: 77.
 Ophthalmic Hospital: 1, 2, 22, 61, 108-9, 173.
 Ortsher, Mrs. B.: 184.
 Otter, Gen. Sir W.: 70.
 Outerbridge, Lt.-Col. Sir L.: 145.

P

Pan-American Games: 160.
 Paterson, N.M.: 82.

Paterson, Hon. T.W.: 36, 91.
 Patterson, Dr. M.: 52.
 Pearl Harbour: 88.
 Pearson, Rt. Hon. L.B.: 149.
 Peat, Dr. G.B.: 71, 74, 87.
 Peden, Miss M.: 98.
 Pellatt, Col. Sir H.M.: 41.
 Pepper, Miss E.A.: 112, 151-2.
 Perley, Lady: 107.
 Pike, Lt.-Gen. Sir W.: 160, 182.
 Pinnock, W.H.: 39, 41, 144.
 Port Leopold: 179-80.
 Prentice, Miss A.K.: 93, 128.
 Presidents, Lieutenants and Chancellors (1910-1983): 192.
 Provincial Commissioners: 196-7.
 Provincial Commissioners (1983): 117.
 Provincial Presidents: 193-4.
 Provincial Presidents (1983): 117.
 Priory of Canada (Organization): 103-9.
 Priory of Canada Rules (1975): 166.
 Priory Council (1983): 105n.
 Pryer, Mrs. R.I.: 187.
 Puy, Raymond du: 6-8, 176.

R

R-100 (airship): 76.
 Ramsey, Mrs. J.P.: 88.
 Raschid, Caliph Haroun al: 4.
 Razilly, Isaac de: 25.
 Red Cross: 29-30, 50-51, 54-5, 58, 60, 77, 81-2, 112, 121, 134, 137, 139, 145.
 Redfern, Lady: 94.
 Red River Flood: 130-2.
 Rescue Squads: 153.
 Resuttano, H.E. the Prince of: 158.
 Rhodes, Siege of: 11.
 Richard Coeur de Lion: 8.
 Ritchie Award Winners: 141.
 Robertson, Dr. H.R.: 174.
 Robinson, Mrs. P.L.: 110.
 Roche, Col. J.R.: 164-5, 177-9.
 Roche Tradition: 164.
 Rock-and-Roll: 162.
 Rodger, Mrs. G.: 178.
 Ronkswood Hospital: 100.
 Ross, Sir J.: 27.
 Rowden, Capt. D.H.G.: 187.
 Royal Canadian Air Force: 84-5.
 Royal Canadian Mounted Police: 68, 79, 149, 163.
 Royal Canadian Navy: 84.
 Royal Charter (1888): 21.
 Royal Life-Saving Society: 154.

Royal Military College of Canada: 26.
 Royal Visit of 1939: 78-80.
 Ruddock, J.N.W.: 153, 186.
 Ryerson, Dr. Egerton: 28.
 Ryerson, Dr. G.S.: 28-9, 39, 176.

S

St. Amand, Mrs. C.: 186.
 St. Elmo, Defence of: 13-4.
 St. John News: 114.
 "St. John Priory of Canada Properties": 108.
 Saladin and the Saracens: 8.
Samaritans of the Ex, The: 147.
 Sarty, M.H.: 138.
 "Save a Life Week": 150, 160.
 "Save a Sight Program": 169, 171.
 Schreyer, H.E. Rt. Hon. E.: 104, 172, 181.
 Schreyer, Mrs.: 181.
 Scobie, Miss E.B.: 55.
 Shaughnessy, Sir T.: 38.
 Simpson, Miss E.: 52.
 Simpson, Dr. J.A.: 43.
 Sinclair, Lt.-Col. I.M.R.: 146.
 Ski Patrols: 146.
 Smellie, Miss E.L.: 92.
 Smith, A.E.: 187.
 Smith, Mrs. Bette Anne: 114.
 Snell, Col. A.E.: 73.
 Snow, Brig. T.E.D'O.: 165.
 Snowdon, Earl of: 160.
 Snowmobiles: 165.
 SOFA: 181-2.
 Soucie, Maj. H.: 187.
 Spanish Influenza: 63.
 Special Centres: 105, 179.
 Spencer, Miss T.L.: 93.
 Spreckley, R.O.: 148.
 Springhill Mine Disasters: 136-9, 145.
 Steel Company of Canada: 67.
 Stevens, Mrs. L.: 186.
 Stevenson, J.H.: 186.
 Stiver, Miss M.P.: 112.
 Stoke Mandeville: 95, 100.
 Strathcona and Mount Royal, Lord: 29.
 Studd, J.H.: 34.
 Suleiman the Magnificent: 11, 13.
 Sunbeam: 26.
 Swan, Dr. C.: 169.
 Swindon Convoy: 97.

T

Taché, Sir E.P.: 32.
 Taylor, E.M.: 128.
 Thomas, E.O.: 186.

V

V-1 and V-2 attacks on London: 95.
 Valette, John de la: 14.
 Van Horne, Sir W.: 29.
 Vanier, H.E. Rt. Hon. G.-P.: 40, 42, 109, 154, 160.
 Vanier, H.E. Mrs. G.-P.: 110.
 Vaux, Maj. F.L.: 41-2.
 VE-Day: 98.
 Victoria, H.M. Queen: 21, 32.
 Villiers, John de: 9.
 Voluntary Aid Detachments: 51-2, 54, 63, 81, 91-2, 99-100, 167.

W

Wakehurst, Lord: 104.
 Wall, Miss J.: 186.
 War Medals: 100.
 Warner, Lt.-Col. A.M.: 73.
 Warner, Mrs. D.: 111-12.
 Warner, Dr. W.P.: 111.
 Watson, J.: 186.
 Weld, Dr. C.B.:
 Whibley, Miss A.: 186.
 White Cross in Canada: 161, 176.
 Whitton, Dr. Charlotte: 143.
 Williams, Sir R.: 31.
 Willis-O'Connor, Mrs. H.: 94, 107, 176.
 Wilson, M.: 82.
 Wilson, Miss C.W.: 136.
 Wilson, Miss M.E.: 90n.
 Wodehouse, Lt.-Col. R.E.: 73, 81, 83.
 Woods, Miss M.E.: 78.
 Workmen's Compensation Boards: 69, 161, 163.

Y

Yates, Maj. H.B.: 37.
 Youth: 115.
 Ypres Gas Attack: 60.

Z

Zerr, Mrs. S.: 113.

ABOUT THE BOOK

The White Cross in Canada is the story of St. John Ambulance in Canada and it has been written to mark its 100th Anniversary in this country. It is also the story of the Order of St. John, that ancient chivalric order which today survives to foster its two foundations, the St. John Ambulance Association and Brigade, and the St. John Ophthalmic Hospital in Jerusalem. The Order of St. John is active throughout the Commonwealth. The Queen is the Sovereign Head of the Order and the work of those who wear its White Cross includes first aid, health care in the home, child care and life-saving measures. In peace and war, the members of St. John have volunteered their time and skills "in the service of mankind". Their long history from the time of the Crusaders (and even before) is well worth reading. For Canadians their century of service in Canada will be a surprise. It is hard to believe that there are still thousands of people who are willing to work long, hard and sometimes dangerous hours without remuneration to help those of their fellows who are sick, injured, or in pain and need comfort and healing. *The White Cross in Canada* renews one's faith in humanity.

ABOUT THE AUTHOR



Colonel Strome Galloway, ED, CD, was born in Saskatchewan. He had forty-seven years continuous military service, twenty-nine years of which were in the Regular Army. He is an Officer Brother of the Order of St. John, a Knight Commander of the Order of St. Lazarus and a Fellow of the Heraldry Society of Canada.

He is the author of *A Regiment at War*, *The General Who Never Was* (his autobiography) and *Beddoe's Canadian Heraldry*.

For almost a decade his monthly column, "Brave Yesterdays," has been a feature of *Canadian Heraldry*.